

# **God's Unruly Friends**

**Dervish Groups In The Islamic Later Middle Period 1200–1550**

Ahmet Karamustafa

# Contents

<b>Acknowledgments</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Usage</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>Chapter One. Introduction</b>	<b>6</b>
Historiography . . . . .	8
<b>Chapter Two. Renunciation Through Social Deviance</b>	<b>15</b>
Asceticism . . . . .	15
Antinomianism . . . . .	18
<b>Chapter Three. Renunciation, Deviant Individualism, and Sufism</b>	<b>23</b>
Renunciation . . . . .	23
Deviant Individualism . . . . .	28
<i>Qalandars in Persian Literature</i> . . . . .	29
<i>Qalandars in Sufi Theoretical Literature</i> . . . . .	31
<i>The Qalandariyah and Dervish Piety before Jamal Al-Din</i> . . . . .	33
<b>Chapter Four. Ascetic Virtuosi</b>	<b>35</b>
Jamal Al-Din Savi: The Master of the Qalandars . . . . .	35
Qutb Al-Din Haydar: The Master of the Haydaris . . . . .	40
Otman Baba: The Master of the Abdals of Rum . . . . .	42
<b>Chapter Five. Dervish Groups in Full Bloom, 1200–1500</b>	<b>45</b>
The Arab Middle East . . . . .	45
Iran . . . . .	49
India . . . . .	52
Asia Minor . . . . .	54
<b>Chapter Six. Dervish Groups in the Ottoman Empire 1450–1550</b>	<b>58</b>
Qalandars . . . . .	58
Haydaris . . . . .	60
Abdals of Rum . . . . .	63
Jamis . . . . .	70
Shams-I Tabrizis . . . . .	73
Bektasis . . . . .	74
<b>Chapter Seven. Renunciation in the Later Middle Period</b>	<b>76</b>
Institutional Sufism . . . . .	77

Deviant Renunciation as a Protest Against Institutional Sufism . . . . .	80
<b>Chapter Eight. Conclusion</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>Abbreviations</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>91</b>
Primary Sources . . . . .	91
Secondary Sources . . . . .	97

# Acknowledgments

I first met the deviant dervishes in earnest when I read Vahidi's *Menakib-i Hvoca-i Cihan ve Netice-i Can* in 1983. During the following three years, I tried to trace the history of these enigmatic figures and incorporated the initial results of my research into my doctoral dissertation in the form of one long chapter. While I continued to gather information on the dervishes after this point, it was only in the summer of 1991 that I returned to them with renewed interest. The present work is largely the outcome of my efforts during the past two years to understand and explain dervish piety.

I have accrued many debts in the process of working on this project. The Library of the School of Oriental and African Studies, the Library of the Institute of Ismaili Studies, the British Library (all in London), the Library of the Institute of Islamic Studies (Montreal), Süleymaniye Kutüphanesi (Istanbul), and Istanbul Üniversitesi Kütüphanesi gave me easy access to their collections, for which I am grateful. The Institute of Islamic Studies of McGill University and the Department of Asian and Near Eastern Languages and Literatures of Washington University in St. Louis gave me unfailing institutional support, the former in the form of academic guidance and financial assistance throughout my graduate studies and the latter by providing me with ideal working conditions in an admirable atmosphere of collegiality for the past six years. I feel privileged to be associated with these fine institutions.

Many colleagues and friends have contributed to this book. It is a pleasure to thank them here for their interest, time, and invaluable criticism and simultaneously to absolve them of any responsibility for the final outcome. Gerhard Böwering of Yale University, J. T. P. De Bruijn of the University of Leiden, Jamal Elias of Amherst College, Carl W. Ernst of the University of North Carolina, Gary Leiser, Michel M. Mazzaou<sup>10</sup> of the University of Utah, James W. Morris of Oberlin College, and Azim Nanjfi of the University of Florida have all read and commented upon different versions of the manuscript in its entirety. My colleagues and friends at Washington University, Engin D. Akarh, Cornell H. Fleischer (now at the University of Chicago), and Peter Heath, in addition to exercising their customary critical acumen on the manuscript, offered me constant support and encouragement. Beata Grant, also of Washington University, saved me from many an infelicity of expression by smoothing my style.

To Hermann Landolt of McGill University, my teacher and friend, I owe a special debt of gratitude. He was involved in the project from its inception and guided it to maturation for over a decade in his inimitable style. His unflagging support has been a safe haven for a fledgling scholar.

Finally, I am happy to acknowledge my incalculable debt to Fatemeh Keshavarz of Washington University, my wife, friend, and colleague. She has been the mainstay of this research project and more over the past several years, and it is to her that this book is lovingly dedicated.

## Usage

Arabic and Persian titles, technical terms, and personal names have been transliterated according to the Library of Congress transliteration systems for these languages, while the transliteration of names and terms in Ottoman Turkish follows, with some deviations, the system proposed by Eleazar Birnbaum, “The Transliteration of Ottoman Turkish for Library and General Purposes: Ottoman Turkish Transliteration Scheme,” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 87 (1967): 122–56. The choice of transliteration system was guided by context (thus, *tekbir* rather than *takbir* in transliterating from Ottoman Turkish), though the transliteration of certain often-used words (*Qalandar*, *zawiyah*, *hadith*) has been rendered uniform throughout the manuscript in order not to confuse the reader.

Dates are given in both the Islamic lunar and Common Era years, separated by a slash. I have used the conversion tables supplied by F. R. Unat, *Hicri Tarihleri Miladi Tarihe Çevirme Kllavuzu* (Ankara: Türk Tarih Kurumu Yayinlari, 1984). Islamic solar dates, primarily used in Persian publications, are represented by the addition of the letters “sh” (for *shamsi*) to the date.

Unless otherwise noted, all translations are my own.

# Chapter One. Introduction

In the mid-sixth/twelfth century, a peculiar-looking ascetic visited the palace of the Ghaznavid ruler Mu'izz al-Dawlah Khusraw Shah (r. 547-55/1152-60) in Ghazna in eastern Afghanistan to ask for alms. He had bare feet and was dressed in a black goat's skin. On his head he wore a cap of the same material, ornamented with horns. In his hand he carried a club adorned with rings, pierced ankle-bones, and small round bells. Khusraw Shah responded favorably to the ascetic's request and received his blessings.<sup>1</sup>

More than a century and a half later, ascetics of very similar appearance are recorded to have gathered around Barak Baba (d. 707/ 1307–8) in Asia Minor and Iran. Barak Baba arrived in Syria in the year 706/1306 at the head of a group of about one hundred dervishes, naked except for a red cloth wrapped around his waist. He wore a reddish turban on his head with a buffalo horn attached on either side. His hair and his moustache were long, while his beard was clean-shaven. He carried with him a long pipe or horn (*nafir*), as well as a dervish bowl. He did not accumulate any wealth. His disciples were of similar appearance, carrying long clubs, tambourines and drums, bells, and painted ankle-bones, with molar teeth attached to strings suspended from their necks. Wherever they went, the disciples played and Barak Baba danced like a bear and sang like a monkey. It is reported that Barak Baba had control over wild animals, as he demonstrated by scaring a ferocious tiger and riding a wild ostrich on two different occasions. Apparently, he exercised similar control over his disciples, whom he forced to perform the prescribed religious practices on pain of forty blows of the bastinado. Nonetheless, his dervishes were renowned for their antinomian ways, which included failure to observe the ritual fast and consumption of legally objectionable foods and drugs. The Mamluk sources also accuse them of belief in metempsychosis and denial of the existence of the hereafter, while to Barak himself is imputed an excessive love of 'Al, which he supposedly viewed as the sole religious obligation.<sup>2</sup>

A century after Barak Baba's visit to Syria, on 25 May 1404, the Spanish traveler Ruy Gonzales de Clavijo passed through a place called Delilarkent ("city of madmen," present-day Delibaba) in the vicinity of Erzurum in eastern Anatolia. He reported that the whole village was inhabited by dervishes:

These Dervishes shave their beards and their heads and go almost naked. They pass through the street, whether in the cold or in the heat, eating as they go, and all the clothing they wear is bits of rag of the torn stuff that they can pick up. As they walk along night and day with their tambourines they chant hymns. Over the gate of their hermitage is seen a banner of black woollen tassels with a moon-shaped ornament above; below this are arranged in a row the horns of deer and goats and rams, and further it is their custom to carry about with them these horns as trophies when they

---

<sup>1</sup> Muhammad ibn Mansur Mubarak'Shah, known as Fakhr-i Mudabbir, *Adab al-harb va al-shajdaah*, ed. Ahmad Suhayli Khvansari, 446–47; Meier, sI, n. 250.

<sup>2</sup> Hamid Algar, "Baraq Baba," in *EIR*, 3:754–55. Barak Baba is discussed in chapter 5 below.

walk through the streets; and all the houses of the Dervishes have these horns set over them for a sign.<sup>3</sup>

The lone ascetic dressed in goat's skin in Afghanistan, the tumultuous crowd of mendicant disciples around Barak Baba in Syria, and the naked dervishes of Delibaba in Asia Minor represent a kind of renunciation that emerged and spread in Islamdom during the Later Middle Period (ca. 600-900/1200-1500).<sup>4</sup> This new movement differed from previous versions of Islamic renunciation in significant ways. On one hand, the new renouncers elevated the ascetic principles of mendicancy, itinerancy, celibacy, and self-mortification to unprecedented heights through a radical interpretation of the doctrine of poverty. On the other hand, they welded asceticism with striking forms of social deviance in such a way as to render deviant behavior the ultimate measure of true renunciation. In their zeal to reject society and to refuse to participate in its reproduction in any fashion, the new renouncers embraced such anarchist and antinomian practices as nudity or improper clothing, shaving all bodily and facial hair, and use of hallucinogens and intoxicants as the only real methods of renunciation. The avoidance of gainful employment, family life, and indeed all forms of social association was not sufficient. Withdrawal from society had to be accompanied by active rejection and destruction of established social custom. More than anything else, it was in their deliberate and blatant social deviance that the new renouncers differed from their previous counterparts in Islamic history.

The new renunciatory movement was not homogeneous. Its various manifestations forged the features of poverty, mendicancy, itinerancy, celibacy, self-mortification, and other forms of social deviance into distinct combinations with varying degrees of emphasis on the eremitic and cenobitic options. The solitary mendicant, the wandering group of disciples, and the partially settled dervish community of the reports presented above reflect these different manifestations of the new dervish piety. Uncompromising eremiticism based on radical poverty, usually characteristic of the initial phase of the renunciation movement, was everywhere followed by a cenobitic reaction. While mendicancy and itinerancy remained the norm, the attraction of community life dampened the anchoritic zeal inherited from the ascetic virtuos10f the previous generations. The original ascetic mandate was further attenuated when renouncers began to practice mendicancy and itinerancy on a part-time, mostly seasonal, basis. Wandering and begging in a state of extreme poverty most of the year, these renouncers returned to their hospices the rest of the year, where they enjoyed the relative comfort of settled life. Despite such diversity, however, social deviance always remained constant.

Although the new renunciatory piety was already in evidence during the sixth/twelfth century, its first clear manifestations in the form of identifiable social collectivities emerged around the turn of the seventh/thirteenth century. They took the form of two widespread movements: the Qalandariyah, which first flourished in Syria and Egypt under the leadership of ethnically Iranian leaders, most notably Jamal al-Din Savi (d. ca. 630/1232-33), and the Haydariyah, which took shape in Iran as a result of the activities of its eponymous founder Qutb al-Din Haydar (d. ca.

---

<sup>3</sup> Ruy Gonzales de Clavijo, *Clavijo: Embassy to Temerlane 1403–1406*, trans. Guy Le Strange, 139–40.

<sup>4</sup> The periodization of Islamic history follows Hodgson, especially 1:96. Hodgson's scheme in C.E. dates is as follows: Late Sani and Primitive Caliphal Periods, ca. (485)-692; High Caliphal Period, ca. 692–945; Earlier Middle Islamic Period, ca. 945–1258; Later Middle Islamic Period, ca. 1258–1503; Period of Gunpowder Empires, ca. 1503–1789; Moder Technical Age, ca. 1789-present.

618/1221-22). Both movements rapidly spread from their respective places of origin to India and to Asia Minor.

Already before the end of the seventh/thirteenth century, other dervish groups similar to the mendicant Qalandars and Haydaris began to appear in different regions of Islamdom. The followers of Barak Baba in newly conquered Asia Minor and western Iran were the earliest and most prominent representatives of this wave of locally contained religious renunciation. During the following two centuries, many more groups appeared alongside the still effective Qalandars and Haydaris, notably Abdals of Rum, Jamis, Bektsis, and Shams-i Tabrizis in Asia Minor and Madaris and Jalalis in Muslim India.

The definitive establishment of the great regional empires of the Ottomans, Safavids, Üzbeks, and Mughals during the tenth/sixteenth century led to tighter organization of the deviant dervish groups. The loose social collectivity of the Later Middle Period was either transformed into a new Sufi order or assimilated into an older one. In Ottoman Asia Minor and the Balkans, the Bektasye emerged as a major new order that carried the legacy of the earlier Qalandars, Haydaris, and Abdals of Rum, while in India Qalandars infiltrated the socially respectable Sufi orders (*tariqahs*), which led to the emergence of suborders like the Chishtiyah-Qalandariyah. Similar processes must have been operative in the formation of the Khaksar in Iran, which probably came into being through a merger of different movements such as the Haydariyah and Jalaliyah. Not all of the earlier dervish groups survived into this later period; some simply disappeared altogether, as evidenced by the case of the Jamis in the Ottoman Empire.

## Historiography

The deviant dervish groups that constituted the new renunciatory movement have received varying degrees of scholarly attention.<sup>5</sup> The Qalandars have been the subject of several studies, while the Haydaris, Abdals of Rum, and the others remain largely unexplored.<sup>6</sup> Even in the case of the Qalandars, however, scholars have, as a rule, restricted the scope of their research to a specific region and period and have not attempted to trace the history of the group in Islamdom as a whole.

At present, there exists no comprehensive study of new renunciation.<sup>7</sup> The phenomenon is not even acknowledged as a distinct phase in the historical development of Islamic modes of

---

<sup>5</sup> This section has been adopted with extensive changes from Ahmet T. Karamustafa, "The Antinomian Dervish as Model Saint," in *Modes de transmission de la culture religieuse en Islam*, ed. Hassan Elboudrari, 241–60.

<sup>6</sup> Notable studies on the Qalandars are Mahammad Tagi Ahmad, "Who Is a Qalandar?" *Journal of Indian History* 33 (1955): 155–70; Digby; Abdülbaki G61pinarh, "Kalenderiye," in *TA*, 21:157–61; Meier, 494–516; Ahmet Yasar Ocak, "Kalenderiler ve Bektaşlık," in *Dogumunun 100. yılında Atatürk'e Armagan*, 297–308; idem, "Quelques remarques sur le rôle des derviches kalenderis dans les mouvements populaires et les activités anarchiques aux XVC et XVI<sup>e</sup> siècles dans l'empire Ottoman," *Osmanlı Arastirmalari* 3 (1982): 69–80; Ocak; Tahsin Yazici, "Kalandar" and "Kalandariyya," in *El*, 4:472–74; and Zarrinkfb, esp. 78–92 (also on Haydaris), reprinted in idem, *Justuju dar tasavvuf-i Iran*, esp. 359–75. The Haydaris and Abdils of Rim are discussed in passing on many occasions in the larger works of Mehmed Fuad Köprülü and Abdülbaki G61pinarlı cited later in this work and in the works of Ocak cited above (Ocak relies largely on Köprülü and Golpinarlı).

<sup>7</sup> Ocak is the most comprehensive existing study. Ocak prefaces his study with a long coverage of renunciatory trends (which he collectively labels "Kalenderilik") in Islamic history up to the eighth/fourteenth century and maintains a broad definition of renunciation throughout the book. He does not, however, identify new renunciation as a distinct phase in the history of Islamic religiosity and, further, limits his focus to the Ottoman Empire. Ocak's study came to my attention after the completion of the present monograph.

piety. This lack of analytical depth and focus is patently visible in the inability of previous scholarship to produce a satisfactory explanation for the emergence and enduring appeal of deviant renunciation. Indeed, the reasons for the formation, spread, and flourishing of new movements of renunciation during the Later Middle Period have remained obscure. This is hardly surprising. Dervish piety has not normally been viewed as the manifestation of a new mode of religiosity. Instead, it has been subsumed under the larger and seemingly permanent category of “popular religion.” The operative assumption here has been that there was a watertight separation in pre-modern Islamic history between high, normative, and official religion of the cultural elite on the one hand and low, antinomian, and popular religion of the illiterate masses on the other hand. Dervish religiosity has generally been viewed as one, and only one, feature of the sphere of popular religion. Conceived as a static mixture of ill-defined beliefs and practices, however, popular religion is immune to historical change. The illiterate common people of the premodern periods are thought to have clung tenaciously to their ancient religious lore and ritual behavior, resisting the manipulative pressures of the “literate” religious tradition. Submerged in the sea of unchanging popular religious practice, socially deviant renunciation is thus stripped of its historical specificity and rendered impervious to historical explanation.

The relegation of anarchist dervishes to the sphere of popular religion and low culture has deep historical roots. The cultural elite of medieval Islamdom consistently identified the dervishes as the riffraff of society and readily decried them as impostors and ignoramuses. Within the decade of their appearance in the Arab Middle East, the Qalandars and the Haydaris, for instance, were portrayed as shameless charlatans by ‘Abd al-Rahman al-Jawbari in a book that he wrote between 619/1222 and 629/1232 to unveil the tricks perpetrated by numerous classes of beggars and swindlers of the underworld.<sup>8</sup> A few decades later, the eminent scholar Nasir-al-Din Tusi (d. 672/ 1274) did not hesitate to take an actively hostile attitude toward the dervish “rabble.” In 658/ 1259-60, a group of Qalandars presented themselves in Harran, Syria, to the Mongol ruler Hülegü (r. 654-63/ 1256–65). When the ruler wanted to know who these people were, Nasir al Din’s comment, “[They are] the excess of this world,” prompted Hülegü to order the summary execution of all the Qalandars.<sup>9</sup> The puritanic Muhammad al-Khatib, who wrote a whole treatise to denounce the irreligious practices of Qalandars in 683/ 1284–85, emphatically commended the non-Muslim Mongols for their harsh treatment of the Qalandars.<sup>10</sup> In a similar vein, such prominent Sufis as Ibrahim Gilani (d. 700/1301), the preceptor of the better-known Safi al-Din Ardabili (d. 735/1334), and the Chishti Muhammad Gisü’daraz (d. 826/1422) warned their followers against mixing with the Qalandars.<sup>11</sup>

Clear condemnation of mendicant dervishes remained a consistent feature of elite intellectual life throughout the Later Middle Period. Vahidi (fl. first half of the tenth/sixteenth century), the outspoken Ottoman Sufi critic of deviant renunciation, for instance, was vehement in his rejection of the dervishes as shameless hypocrites and impostors who traded in the religious sensibilities of the naturally ignorant and credulous common people. Vahidi denounced them as false Sufis, utterly lacking in any sincere religious sentiments, and as such definitely worse than infidels:

---

<sup>8</sup> Jawbari, fols. 17b- 8a. Al-Jawbari’s account of Qalandars and Haydaris is paraphrased in chapter 5 below.

<sup>9</sup> See chapter 5, note 3, for full documentation.

<sup>10</sup> Khatib, 531–64 (Persian text on 553–64); praise for the Mongols is on 53b.

<sup>11</sup> See chapter 5, notes 24 and 44, respectively.

Even the infidel comes to the fold of the faithful, but not the heretic dervish; the infidel has receptivity but not him.

He is out of the sphere of hope while the infidel is in the circle of fear of God, by God, the infidel is far superior to him.<sup>12</sup>

Vahidi's contemporary Latifi (d. 990/1582), the biographer of poets, harbored the same sentiments toward deviant dervishes, whom he decried as partners of the devil.<sup>13</sup> Interestingly, much the same approach toward the scandalous dervishes and their audience is found in the European counterparts of these cultured Ottoman gentlemen. The particular set of assumptions that governed elite views of new renunciation is fully displayed in the following colorful account of the Qalandars by Giovan Antonio Menavino, a well-informed and keen European observer of the Ottoman society of the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries:

Dressed in sheepskins, the *torlaks* [read Qalandars] are otherwise naked, with no headgear.<sup>14</sup> Their scalps are always clean-shaven and well rubbed with oil as a precaution against the cold. They burn their temples with an old rag so that their faces will not be damaged by sweat. Illiterate and unable to do anything manly, they live like beasts, surviving on alms only. For this reason, they are to be found around taverns and public kitchens in cities. If, while roaming the countryside, they come across a well-dressed person, they try to make him one of their own, stripping him naked. Like Gypsies in Europe, they practice chiromancy, especially for women who then provide them with bread, eggs, cheese, and other foods in return for their services. Amongst them there is usually an old man whom they revere and worship like God. When they enter a town, they gather around the best house of the town and listen in great humility to the words of this old man, who, after a spell of ecstasy, foretells the descent of a great evil upon the town. His disciples then implore him to fend off the disaster through his good services. The old man accepts the plea of his followers, though not without an initial show of reluctance, and prays to God, asking him to spare the town the imminent danger awaiting it. This time-honored trick earns them considerable sums of alms from ignorant and credulous people. The *torlaks* ... chew hashish and sleep on the ground; they also openly practice sodomy like savage beasts.<sup>15</sup>

This passage transports us to the strange yet familiar landscape of "popular religion." Menavino's detailed tableau of the Qalandars is drawn against a dark and somewhat hellish landscape that is peopled with ignorant and credulous masses and the equally ignorant and thoroughly fraudulent group of false saints that the masses venerate. If they are not total idiots, the impostor saints exploit the religious sensitivities of the simple folk and extract material benefits from them. This inversion of the flow of blessings and compassion from saintly figures to the common people is accompanied by a thorough distancing of the popular scene through the addition of features that render the landscape strange and almost bestial. In all this, Menavino is closely followed by his later counterparts, whose general attitude to the dervishes is epitomized by the following sentences of E. W. Lane, the scholarly observer of early nineteenth-century Egyptian society:

---

<sup>12</sup> Vahidi, fols. 52a-52b.

<sup>13</sup> Latifi, i io (biography of the poet Temennayi).

<sup>14</sup> On the word *torlak*, "beardless, handsome youth," see Gerard Clauson, *An Etymological Dictionary of Pre-Thirteenth-Century Turkish*, 546, col. Ü; and Ettore Rossi, " 'Torlak' kelimesine dair," *Türk Dili Araştırmaları Yıllığı-Belleten* (1955): 9-10.

<sup>15</sup> Menavino, 79-82; German translation, 36b-37b. Menavino spent some years in Istanbul during the reigns of the Ottoman sultans Bayezid II (r. 886-9 8/ 1481-1512) and Selim I (r. 918-26/1512-20).

That fancies such as these [that is, believing in *jinn*s] should exist in the minds of a people so ignorant as those who are the subject of these pages cannot reasonably excite our surprise. But the Egyptians pay superstitious reverence not to imaginary beings alone: they extend it to certain individuals of their own species; and often to those who are justly the least entitled to such respect ... Most of the reputed saints of Egypt are either lunatics, or idiots, or impostors.<sup>16</sup>

To the “enlightened” cultural elite of both medieval Islamdom and Christendom, then, the antinomian dervish was the symbol par excellence of the religion of the vulgar. It is remarkable that this specific set of assumptions and the particular view of religion and human culture of which it is symptomatic have been operative since the Middle Ages and that they still inform the historiographical discourse within which research on the history of the Islamic region is conducted. In a ground-breaking article that returned the issue of popular religion to the agenda of historical research, Mehmed Fuad Köprülü (d. 1966) wrote about the deviant dervishes in the following terms:

If we consider that these men were in general recruited from the lower classes and were incapable of [comprehending] some very subtle mystical observations and experiences, it becomes quite obvious that their undigested “pantheistic” beliefs would naturally lead to beliefs such as incarnation and metempsychosis and, in the final analysis, to “antinomianism.” ... As a general principle, beliefs that could only be digested by people who possess a [high degree] of philosophical capacity and who are susceptible to mystical experience always lead to consequences of this sort among people of feeble intellect.<sup>17</sup>

Closer to our own day, Fazlur Rahman (d. 1989) was even more vehement than Köprülü in his denunciation of popular religion. Referring to the seventh/thirteenth and eighth/fourteenth centuries, he wrote:

This phenomenon of popular religion very radically changed the aspect of Sufism even if it did not entirely displace its very ideal. For practical purposes Islamic society underwent a metempsychosis. Instead of being a method of moral self-discipline and elevation and genuine spiritual enlightenment, Sufism was now transformed into veritable spiritual jugglery through auto-hypnotic transports and visions just as at the level of doctrine it was being transmuted into a half-delirious theosophy... This, combined with the spiritual demagoguery of many Sufi Shaykhs, opened the way for all kinds of aberrations, not the least of which was charlatanism. Illbalanced *majdhubs* ..., parasitic mendicants, exploiting dervishes proclaimed Muhammad’s Faith in the heyday of Sufism. Islam was at the mercy of spiritual delinquents.<sup>18</sup>

It is small wonder that scholars have not taken any substantial interest in the culture of the “feeble-minded” masses and in the practices of “parasitic ... spiritual delinquents.” Significantly, Köprülü himself never published his monograph on the Qalandars, although he repeatedly announced its forthcoming appearance in several of his publications. Since the “vulgar” was nothing but a repository for distorted and contaminated versions of the subtle and pure beliefs of

---

<sup>16</sup> Edward William Lane, *Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians*, 234. Lane resided in Cairo from 1825 to 1828 and 1833 to 1835.

<sup>17</sup> Köprülü, 299–300 (the last sentence is from n. I on 300). Cf. English translation: *Islam in Anatolia after the Turkish Invasion (Prolegomena)*, trans. and ed. Gary Leiser, 12–13 and n. 41 (70).

<sup>18</sup> Fazlur Rahman, *Islam*, 153.

“high” religion, it simply made better sense to tap the original sources directly and consign “low” religion to where it belonged, in “the bosom of the vulgar.”

There are serious problems with this “two-tiered” model of religion. The assumption of an unbridgeable separation between high, normative and low, antinomian religion serves to obscure rather than clarify the true nature of the deviant dervish groups and the process of their emergence in the aftermath of the Mongol invasions. While it may conceivably serve a heuristic purpose in other contexts, in the case of the dervish groups of the Later Middle Period the creation of a catch-all category of popular or low religion only confounds the researcher. Such a move strips this particular mode of dervish religiosity of its specific features and renders it immune to analysis by suggesting that it is essentially indistinct from the “popular” versions of other religious trends such as millenarianism and messianism. These mentally and sociologically distinct religious attitudes are thus reduced to the presumed common denominator of “popularity.”<sup>19</sup>

The detailed historical examination of deviant dervish groups undertaken in the present work, however, yields results that seriously challenge the application of the two-tiered model of religion in the study of new renunciation. Such close scrutiny reveals that the movements in question formed a distinct religious phenomenon that differed radically from other purportedly popular religious phenomena such as millenarianism, messianism, and saint veneration. Dervish piety stood apart from all other modes of Islamic religiosity through its relentless emphasis on shocking social behavior and its open contempt for social conformity. More significantly, it was not restricted in either social origin or appeal to “lower” social strata. It is not easy to determine the social composition of the dervish groups, but, contrary to the received view that the rank and file of the movements in question must have been composed of the illiterate and the ignorant, there is certainly sufficient evidence to establish that these movements frequently recruited from the middle and high social strata. The socially deviant way of renunciation was attractive enough to produce converts from several social strata of medieval Islamic society. Most telling in this connection is the fact that the cultural elite that consisted of the literati in the widest sense of the term lost some of its members, either temporarily or permanently, to the dervish cause. To judge by the presence of poets, scholars, and writers of a certain proficiency among their numbers, the anarchist dervishes were not always the illiterate crowd their detractors reported them to be. Instead, socially deviant renunciation exercised a strong attraction on the hearts and minds of many Muslim intellectuals.

Furthermore, dervish religiosity was, naturally, a distinct religious phenomenon that developed in a historically specific social and cultural context. Surely, its sudden appearance and rapid spread during the seventh/thirteenth and eighth/fourteenth centuries require an explanation. It is a measure of the methodological poverty of the two-tiered model of religion that it not only

---

<sup>19</sup> For a critical discussion on the “two-tiered model of religion,” see Peter Brown, *The Cult of the Saints: Its Rise and Function in Latin Christianity*, 12–22. A comprehensive review of the use of the concept of popular religion in religious studies is found in Catherine Bell, “Religion and Chinese Culture: Toward an Assessment of Popular Religion,” *History of Religions* 29 (1989): 35–57. Ernest Gellner, “Flux and Reflux in the Faith of Men,” in *Muslim Society*, 1–85, is an interesting attempt to remedy the psychologistic bias of the two-tiered model of religion as found in the thought of David Hume through a merger with the sociological models of Ibn Khaldun, though Gellner’s own explanatory model is, curiously, also ahistorical. For a classical treatment of Islamic religiosity on the basis of the two-tiered model (“polytheistic needs within monotheism”), see Ignaz Goldziher, “Veneration of Saints in Islam,” in *Muslim Studies*, ed. S. M. Stern, trans. C. R. Barber and S. M. Stern, 2:255–341. A recent reevaluation of the two-tiered model of culture in the medieval Islamic context is Boaz Shoshan, “High Culture and Popular Culture in Medieval Islam,” *SA* 73 (1991): 67–107.

fails to generate such an explanatory analysis but even obscures the obvious need for one by denying popular religion a historical dimension. The vulgar, it is understood, is timeless. Reliance on a dichotomous view of Islamic religion thus opens the way for the preponderance of externalistic explanations such as “survival of non-Islamic beliefs and practices under Islamic cover.” Indeed, the ascendancy of popular religious practice during the Middle Periods is usually, if at all, explained through recourse to the time-honored “survival” theory. In this view, popular Islam took shape in the Near East during the Early Middle Period through large-scale conversions of the masses of unlettered peoples to Islam. As a result of this expansive process of conversion, “Islam, originally the religion of a political and urban elite, became the religion and social identity of most Middle Eastern peoples.”<sup>20</sup> Outside the Near East, the process continued into the Later Middle Period through the conversion of nomadic Turks in Central Asia (as well as in Iran and Asia Minor), Hindus of low caste in India, and Berbers and black peoples of Africa. The halfhearted and in most cases merely nominal Islamization of these masses barely in touch with high literate traditions, the argument runs, led to the introduction of non-Islamic, especially shamanistic and animistic, beliefs and practices into Islam. The ensuing revitalization of “popular culture,” when coupled by the concomitant attenuation of Islamic high culture in the aftermath of the destructive wave of Mongol conquests, made possible the emergence and speedy diffusion of saint veneration in general and deviant mystic movements in particular in the heartlands of Islam.<sup>21</sup>

Applied to socially deviant renunciation, the theory of non-Islamic survivals would suggest that the emergence of new renunciation in medieval Islamdom should be understood in terms of the continuation of “primitive” non-Islamic belief patterns in imperfectly Islamized cultural environments. However, it is misleading to see deviant renunciation solely as a survival of pre-Islamic beliefs and practices. That there was a substantial degree of continuity between pre-Islamic and Islamic religious belief and practice in all the relevant cultural spheres is itself not in dispute here. Many components of dervish piety, especially in costume and paraphernalia such as the dervish staff or ankle bones and molar teeth, may well have had their origins in pre-Islamic or contemporary non-Islamic contexts.<sup>22</sup> Yet their reconfiguration into a visibly Islamic mode of religiosity occurred as a result of social dynamics internal to Islamic societies. Neither “survivals” nor “traces,” these originally extraneous beliefs and practices became the building blocks of a

---

<sup>20</sup> Ira M. Lapidus, *A History of Islamic Societies*, 162.

<sup>21</sup> It is symptomatic of the thoroughly ahistorical conception of popular religion that the argument as presented here is less a summary of well-developed views on the subject in secondary literature, which are not in evidence, than a fresh construction from clues and implicit assumptions found in scholarly accounts of a general nature. See, for example, Rahman, *Islam*, 153–56.

<sup>22</sup> On the question of survival and influence, especially in regard to Central Asian shamanism and South Asian Hindu and Buddhist asceticism, see, for instance, Mehmed Fuad Koprulu, *Influence du chamanisme turco-mongol sur les ordres mystiques musulmans*; Emel Esin, “‘Eren’: Les *dervTs* heterodoxes turcs d’Asie centrale et le peintre surnomme ‘Siyah-Kalam,’” *Turcica* 17 (1985): 7–41; and Digby, 66. The following description of the Saivite Kapalika ascetics, so similar in appearance to deviant dervishes, nicely demonstrates why the theory of survival or influence can be so tempting: “They wander about with a skull begging bowl, their bodies smeared with ashes, wearing bone or skull ornaments and loincloths of animal skin, with their hair matted in matted locks. They sometimes carry a special club ... consisting of a skull mounted on a stick” (David N. Lorenzen, “Saivism: Kapalikas,” in *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, 13:19). Similarity in physical appearance, however, does not entail similarity in belief and practice: a closer look at Kapilikas reveals the difficulties of comparing them to Muslim dervishes; see David N. Lorenzen, *The Kdpalikas and Kalamukhas: Two Lost Saivite Sects*.

new Islamic synthesis. Therefore, the explanation for the emergence and entrenchment of this mode of Islamic piety should be located within, rather than without, Islamic societies.

## Chapter Two. Renunciation Through Social Deviance

Dervish piety can be described as “renunciation of society through outrageous social deviance.” This mode of religiosity was predicated upon complete and active rejection of society that was expressed through blatantly deviant social behavior. To the anarchist dervish, religious salvation was incompatible with a life led within the orders of society, since social life inevitably distanced humanity from God. Salvation could be found only in active, open, and total rejection of human culture, and the deviant dervish did not withdraw into the wild nature to lead a life of seclusion but created for himself a “social wilderness” at the heart of society where his fiercely antisocial activity functioned as a sobering critique of society’s failure to reach God. Cautious not to become part of the “master narrative,” the dervish carefully carved out his own space on the margins of that narrative, where he inscribed his boisterous commentary in a most conspicuous fashion.

It would, therefore, be correct to describe new renunciation as a movement based on rejection of society. The dervishes defined themselves through calculated defiance of the social order and proceeded to construct an intensely antiestablishment protest movement. They did not aim to replace the existing social order by a rival one, nor did they seek to reform society; they simply negated all cultural norms and structures. The negative, reactive nature of renunciation manifested itself in the form of blatant social deviance, which became the hallmark of dervish piety. In order to implement their anarchist agenda, the dervishes adopted numerous deviant practices. These can be subsumed under the two general categories of asceticism and antinomianism.

### Asceticism

Social deviance was manifested primarily in the form of an intense and permanent asceticism that was flaunted by the dervishes in their attempt to secure salvation through active renunciation of human social institutions. Their ascetic practices, which without exception all negated basic institutions of Islamic societies of the Middle Period, can be identified as poverty, mendicancy, itinerancy, celibacy, and self-inflicted pain.

Voluntary rejection of all property was perhaps the most prominent feature of dervish piety. It is well known that the very term *darvish* means “poor” or “indigent” in Persian (Arabic equivalent, *faqir*).<sup>1</sup> The ascetic dervishes lived in absolute indigence, and their possessions were reduced to the bare minimum. The characteristic accoutrements of each dervish group included one or more of the following items: woolen or felt garment or animal hide, distinctive cap, begging bowl, pouch, spoon, club, belt, bell, hatchet, lamp or candle, razor, needle, flint stone, and musical instruments (commonly tambourine, drum, and pipe). The founding masters themselves appear to

---

<sup>1</sup> Dihkhuda, s.v. “Darvish.” Duncan Black Macdonald, “Darwish,” in *El*, 2:164–65, is devoid of interest. On the Arabic term *faqir*, see Khaliq Ahmad Nizami, “Fakir,” in *El*, 2:757–78.

have practiced absolute poverty by rejecting even these minimal possessions. Jamal al-Din Savi, Qutb al-Din Haydar, and Otman Baba are all known, for instance, to have worn no clothing at all for long periods during their dervish careers.<sup>2</sup> Actualized in practice, voluntary poverty was also a well-articulated part of dervish ideology. The Qalandars, who had an elaborate discourse of poverty, rested their case on the example of the Prophet Muhammad, who, they argued, chose poverty over the two worlds.<sup>3</sup> The Abdals of Rum, for their part, professed to be following in the footsteps of the Prophet Adam, who was almost completely naked and free of possessions when he was expelled from Paradise.<sup>4</sup>

The rule against owning property was accompanied by the injunction against gainful employment. The ascetic dervishes openly refused to participate in the economic reproduction of society. This is most conspicuous in the lives of the founding masters: Jamal al-Din Savi, Qutb al-Din Haydar, and Otman Baba all turned to nature for their sustenance and carefully avoided even physical contact with the property of others. They categorically rejected all kinds of alms. In Otman Baba, who consistently likened property, especially money, to feces and reacted violently to any offer of alms, this unwillingness to accept alms went so far as to become an almost psychological repulsion.

For the majority of ascetic dervishes, however, the disdain for gainful employment meant continuous dependence on the generosity of others, especially for food. Begging and alms-taking, at times fairly regulated, became the rule. Due to lack of information, it is not possible to trace the evolution of the attitude of different groups toward mendicancy, yet it appears that if they had qualms about accepting gifts and donations to begin with, at least some Qalandars and Abdals gradually discarded them. This relaxation of originally more stringent standards was most visible in the appearance of Qalandari and Abdal hospices, veritable institutions dependent upon carefully managed economic surplus and subject to political control. Even in such cases, however, belief in the efficacy and necessity of begging was never abandoned, and compromise solutions were found, such as living on the revenue of the hospice during winter months and begging for the rest of the year, as in the lodge of Seyyid Gazi in northwest Asia Minor.

Homeless wandering was another trait shared by all ascetic dervish groups. Voluntary poverty and mendicancy easily led to renunciation of settled life. This was the case even when itinerancy did not play a major role in the careers of exemplary ascetics themselves. Although he developed a penchant for traveling before his conversion to extreme asceticism, Jamal al-Din later came to prefer seclusion in cemeteries over wandering. Similarly, Qutb al-Din Haydar seems to have spent all his adult life in the small town of Zavah in northeast Iran. Nevertheless, their examples did not prevent their followers from adopting a life of itinerancy. In the case of the Abdals, by contrast, the master himself, Otman Baba, was a homeless wanderer. In all cases, itinerancy, like begging, functioned both as the ultimate proof of and the best control over absolute poverty. The truly poor ones, except the formidable masters who survived either in the wilderness (like Qutb al-Din) or in “cities of the dead” (like Jamal al-Din), could not lead settled lives without compromising the principle of poverty. Unavoidably dependent upon the generosity of others,

---

<sup>2</sup> All three ascetic virtuosi mentioned here are discussed in detail with references in chapter 4 below, where information utilized in the present discussion is properly documented.

<sup>3</sup> The sacred biography of Jamal al-Din Savi, composed in 748/1347-48 by a Qalandar, is explicit on this point; see Firisi; exact page references to the topic of poverty in this work are given in chapter 4, note 8.

<sup>4</sup> Vahidi, fol. 43a.

yet wary against reliance on any single source of sustenance for any length of time, the voluntary poor naturally turned to homeless wandering as the only consistent solution.

It is beyond doubt that conversion to any one of the dervish paths entailed the rejection of marriage and the acceptance of celibacy. The importance given to the renunciation of all sexual reproduction is most pronounced in the case of the Qalandars and Haydaris. Both Jamal al-Din and Qutb al-Din clearly viewed all sexual activity as a grave threat to a life of complete devotion to the sacred. According to some reports, the former owed his conversion to the Qalandari path at least partially to his endeavor to remain chaste in accordance, it would seem, with the example of the Qur'anic Yusuf.<sup>5</sup> For his part, Qutb al-Din must have been equally wary of his sexual powers, if, as seems likely, his followers' practice of suspending iron rings from their genitals was fashioned after the example of their master. In Qutb al-Din Haydar's case, it may well be that his habit of immersing himself for long periods in cold water was, among other things, also a method of dampening the sexual instinct.<sup>6</sup> Even though similar feats are not recorded for the commonality of ascetic dervishes, celibacy as a corollary of absolute poverty clearly remained the rule among them.

Bodily mortification was a continuous feature of the life of an ascetic dervish. At the very least, all dervishes voluntarily subjected themselves to constant exposure by rejecting the comforts of settled life such as regular diet, shelter, and clothing. This basic condition of helplessness was exacerbated by additional mortifying practices such as shaving all bodily hair, wearing iron chains, rings, collars, bracelets, and anklets, and self-laceration. In all likelihood, these acts of self-denial were perceived by the dervishes not as self-inflicted pain but as the natural result as well as the confirmation of voluntary death before actual biological death. Complete devotion to the Divine entailed utter disregard for worldly existence, both physically and mentally. Active courting of physical death was a common component of dervish piety.

Several other ascetic practices—silence, seclusion, sleep-deprivation, and abstinence from food—are attested in the sources for the careers of the ascetic virtuosi who came to be venerated as founding fathers by their followers, yet it is impossible to know to what extent these additional methods of self-discipline continued to be used by the dervish groups. In the absence of evidence to the contrary, one can only surmise that they were never completely abandoned.

Defined as rejection of property, gainful employment, social station, sexual reproduction, and bodily health, dervish asceticism seriously conflicted with the established social life of medieval Islamdom. Asceticism in itself was not, however, tantamount to social deviance. Practiced only by a negligible minority, the option of severe ascetic flight from society could be easily tolerated and even condoned by most Muslims, including the cultural elite. After all, asceticism had become a highly visible and much cherished component of Sufi piety several centuries before the Later Middle Period.<sup>7</sup> Moderate and permanent asceticism was prescribed for all Sufis, while intense forms were used as temporary measures of spiritual discipline on the Sufi path. Even severe asceticism on a continuous basis could be accommodated through recourse to the doctrine of divine attraction (*jadhbah*), whereby the Sufi was thought to be drawn out of society toward God

---

<sup>5</sup> Chapter 12 of the Qur'an is devoted to Yusuf. Incidentally, it is impossible to tell if Jamal al-Din's continence was accompanied by misogyny, as was the case in early Christian asceticism in Egypt; see Peter Brown, *The Body and Society: Men, Women, and Sexual Renunciation in Early Christianity*, 241–58.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Giles Constable, *Attitudes toward Self-Inflicted Suffering in the Middle Ages*, II.

<sup>7</sup> The domestication of asceticism by Sufism during the High Caliphal Period (ca. 692–945 C.E.) is discussed below in chapter 3.

without regard for the social consequences of such attraction. The divinely pulled ones (*majdhubs*) could practice extreme forms of asceticism through the grace and will of God, even if this meant operating in shady areas of the religious law (*shari'ah*).<sup>8</sup>

Dervish piety, however, had as its core an uncompromising rejection of society. For the anarchist dervish, asceticism was only a tool, albeit indispensable, in the struggle to shatter the shackles that social life placed on true religiosity. The religious perils of human interaction could not be avoided through an ascetic flight from society. The dervish did not abandon his social station in order to lead the life of a recluse. Only an active nihilism targeted directly at human society could sever him from his social past and lead him to the proximity of salvation. His religious struggle had a chance to succeed only if he combined his asceticism with anarchist practices that allowed him to test his spiritual stamina in action. Thus, the other face of dervish piety was an uncompromising antinomianism.

## Antinomianism

Deviant dervishes were thoroughly antinomian in appearance and behavior. They violated all social norms with equal ease and indifference and deliberately embraced a variety of unconventional and socially liminal practices. Perhaps the most potent antinomian feature of new renunciation, certainly the most often cited and criticized, was open disregard for prescribed Islamic ritual practices. The extent to which different groups at different times neglected to fulfill their ritual obligations is impossible to ascertain. Nevertheless, there is little reason to question the accuracy of the reports contained in many sources, hostile and friendly, to the effect that deviant dervishes neither prayed nor fasted. In this context, silence on this issue in sympathetic texts is particularly telling. In Jamal al-Din's sacred biography, for instance, there are only two casual references to ritual prayer, while the hagiography of Otman Baba fares only slightly better in this respect.<sup>9</sup> For its part, the report that Barak Baba's disciples were required to perform prescribed religious practices on pain of forty blows of the bastinado itself reveals the difficulty of enforcing these practices on the dervishes.<sup>10</sup> Moreover, it appears that at least some groups replaced ritual prayer in particular with utterance of simple formulaic expressions. Such was the case with the Qalandars and Abdals of Rum, among whom the utterance of the formula "God is the Greatest" (*takbir*) clearly had a ritual function and may have come to replace the daily ritual prayer.<sup>11</sup> The dervishes' disregard for daily prayer and fasting presumably also carried over to the religious duties of legal charity and pilgrimage. The former was not binding on the propertyless dervishes,

---

<sup>8</sup> Richard Gramlich, "Majdhub," in *El*, 5:1029; Michael W. Dols, Majnun: *The Madman in Medieval Islamic Society*, ed. Diana E. Immisch, 388–410.

<sup>9</sup> Farisi, Yazlci's edition, 33, line 3 (amal al-Din and Jalal Darguzini), and 71, line 17 (Muhammad Balkhi); Zarrinkub's edition, verses 708 and 1389, respectively; Abdal, several references to ritual prayer, for instance fol. 54a.

<sup>10</sup> Algar, "Baraq Baba," 754.

<sup>11</sup> The Qalandari author Khatib Firisi ends each section of the *Manaqib* with the refrain "come let us abandon this world / [and] utter a *takbfr* in the fashion of Qalandars" (*bi-ya ta dast az in 'alam bi-shiu'm / qalandarvar takbiff bi-giu'm*). The Abdals, for their part, "uttered four *takbfrs* at the times of the five daily prayers and did not take ablutions or await the prayer-call or heed the prayer leader" ('Asik, fol. 175a). Although *takbir* figures prominently in all Islamic rituals, the reference here is clearly to the fourfold *takblr* of the funeral prayer that is performed standing up, with no prostrations.

while the lack of reports on anarchist dervishes wandering toward Mecca suggests that the ritual pilgrimage was not on the agenda of renunciation.

In addition to eschewing ritual obligations, the dervishes further contravened the *shari'ah*, in spirit if not always in letter, by adopting patently scandalous and antisocial practices. Foremost among these, on account of its conspicuous nature, was the cultivation of a bizarre general appearance. The coiffure, apparel, and paraphernalia of the dervishes were all shockingly strange. In a social setting where external appearance functioned as an unfailing marker of social identity, the refusal to adopt socially and legally sanctioned patterns of costume and their deliberate replacement by outrageous dress codes clearly signified protest and rejection of social convention.

In dress, the dervishes set themselves off from all social types in a variety of ways. Some went completely naked, while others wore only a simple loincloth. Still other dervishes adopted the time-honored garment of social withdrawal, the woolen or felt cloak, though blue, the Sufi color, was avoided in favor of black or white. The Qalandars of Jamal al-Din's times wore plain woolen sacks and thus were known as Jawlaqs or Jawlaqis. The Abdals of Rum, in an innovative antisocial move, donned animal hides as their sole garment. The dervishes also registered their protest in headgear, either by not wearing any or by designing distinctive hats. Most dervishes seem to have gone barefoot.<sup>12</sup>

The most radical measure in coiffure was the fourfold shave called the "four blows" (*chahar zarb*): shaving off the hair, beard, moustache, and eyebrows. The fourfold shave was the distinctive mark of the Qalandars and was also adopted by the Abdals of Rum, Bektasis, and Shams-i Tabrizis and Jalalis. For their part, the Haydaris and Jamis shaved their beards but let their moustaches grow long. Both of these practices were clear departures from the example of the Prophet Muhammad (*sunnah*), which enjoined the wearing of beards and moustaches.<sup>13</sup> They also contravened established social custom in medieval Islamic societies, in which the loss of hair symbolized loss of honor and social status.<sup>14</sup> In a typical renunciatory move, the dervishes adopted the socially reprehensible practice of the "clean shave" and thus charged it with a new, positive meaning.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> On the dress codes endorsed by the *sunnah*, see, for instance, Muhammad al-Bukhari, *Sahih*, Arabic-English bilingual ed. by Muhammad Muhsin Khan, 7:454–551 (Book 72: The Book of Dress). On Islamic costume in general, see Yedida K. Stillman, Norman A. Stillman, and T. Majda, "Libis," in *El*, 5:732–53. Discussions on proper apparel appear in major Sufi manuals; see, for instance, 'Ali ibn 'Uthman al-Jullabi al-Hujwiri, *The Kashfal-Mahjfab: The Oldest Persian Treatise on Sufism by al-Hujwiri*, trans. Reynold A. Nicholson, 45–57; also Suhrawardi, 318–24 (chapter 44); German translation, 306-II. On Sufi headgear, see John Brown, *The Darvisches or Oriental Spiritualism*, ed. H. A. Rose, 57–62; and Theodor Menzel, "Beitrage zur Kenntnis der Derwisch-tag," in *Festschrift Georg Jacob*, ed. Theodor Menzel, 174–99. For an attempt to trace the origins of Sufi and dervish costume, see Geo Widengren, "Harlekintracht und Monchskutte, Clownhut und Derwischmütze," *Orientalia Suecana* 2 (1953): 41–11.

<sup>13</sup> See, for instance, al-Bukhari, *SahTh*, 7:514 and 517 (Book 72, reports 63 and 65, respectively).

<sup>14</sup> See M. C. Lyons, "A Note on the *Maqdma* Form," *Pembroke Papers I* (1990): 117, for references to instances of shaving the beard as "a disgrace inflicted on drugged opponents by the man of wiles" in medieval Arabic popular literature (*Sirat Hamzah*, *Srrat Baybars*, and *Sirat Dhat al-Himmah*) as well as in the *Maqdma* of Saymarah of Badi al-Zaman al-Hamadani (d. 398/1008). Cf. Widengren, "Harlekintracht," 51, n. 3.

<sup>15</sup> On shaving in Sufism, see Gramlich, i:88, and the references quoted there. Although the dervishes seem to have left behind a short composition of about seventy-five verses in Persian called *Tarashnamah*, there is no agreement among scholars on its authorship: E. E. Bertels, "Le Taras-nama: Un poeme didactique des dervishes Jaldi," *Comptes Rendus de l'Academie des Sciences des l'URSS* (1926): 35–38, as reported by Gramlich (bibliography), apparently attributes it to the Jalali dervishes, while Gpınarllı, 140, thinks that the work was composed by the Shams-i Tabrizi poet Şahidi (d. 957/1550). The *Tarashnamah*, which survives in many manuscripts (see, for instance, Süley-

The equipment of the dervishes was also peculiar. Apart from the standard begging bowl and the dervish club, they also possessed outlandish paraphernalia. The Haydaris had a predilection for iron rings, collars, bracelets, belts, anklets, and chains. The Abdals of Rum carried distinctive hatchets, leather pouches, large wooden spoons, and ankle-bones. While the ideological and practical significance of some of these accoutrements can be reasonably reconstructed (iron equipment, for instance, clearly stood for strict control over the *nafs* or animal soul), the meaning of others (like ankle-bones) remains obscure.

Besides the careful cultivation of a scandalous external appearance, the dervishes violated social and legal norms by adopting legally suspicious and unconventional practices. Perhaps the most conspicuous was the use of intoxicants and hallucinogens. The use of cannabis leaves is clearly documented in the case of all three dervish groups. The very “discovery” of the use of hashish as a hallucinogen was attributed to both Qutb al-Din Haydar and Jamal al-Din Savi, while there are repeated reports that demonstrate the significance of hashish for both the Qalandars and Abdals of Rum.<sup>16</sup> Although it is quite possible that consumption of cannabis leaves had assumed the proportions of ritual among the dervishes, this presumption cannot be substantiated due to lack of detailed information on this subject.<sup>17</sup> That open recourse to hallucinogens and intoxicants (reports suggest that at least some dervishes such as the Jamis and Shams-i Tabrizis also consumed alcohol) was sufficient to place the dervish groups beyond the pale of social respectability, however, cannot be doubted.<sup>18</sup>

In a similar vein, ascetic renouncers also offended social sensibilities through their conspicuous elevation of music and dance to the status of ritual practice. Though largely domesticated by Sufism, the use of music and dance in religious contexts remained, in legal terms, a suspicious practice in Islamic societies in the Early Middle Period.<sup>19</sup> As was their custom, the dervishes did not hesitate to indulge in radical behavior in this regard as well. They apparently carried tambourines, drums, and horns at all times and incorporated singing and dancing in ceremonies conducted in public. The Abdals of Rum and Jamis in particular were notorious for their large-scale gatherings in which music and dance occupied a prominent place, though the same practice is also recorded for the Qalandars and Haydaris.

Another antisocial dervish practice, particularly inscrutable from a modern perspective, was self-laceration and self-cauterization. The Abdals of Rum displayed excessive zeal in carving names and figures on their bodies, a practice not recorded for the other dervish groups. This

---

maniye Kütüphanesi [Istanbul], Ms. Haci Mahmud 3843/3, fols. 7a-9b), does not reveal anything new on the practice of shaving.

<sup>16</sup> The discovery of the “elevating” effects of cannabis leaves by Qutb al-Din is reported by ‘Imad al-Din Abu al-Fadl al-Hasan al-Uqbari (possibly d. 690/1291), *Kitdb al-sawanih al-adabiyah fi al-mada’ih al-qinnabiyah*, reproduced in Rosenthal, 51–53. Muhammad ibn Bahadur al-Zarkashi, *Zahr al-‘arish fi ahkam (or tahrif) al-hashish*, text in Rosenthal, 177, has a shorter report to the same effect, where Jamal al-Din is also mentioned as Ahmad al-Sawaji al-Qalandari.

<sup>17</sup> The most explicit description of the consumption of hashish in a ritual setting by dervishes is found in Menavino’s account on Abdals of Rum, Menavino, 76–79; see chapter 6 for a complete translation of this account into English.

<sup>18</sup> On the legal prohibition of wine, see Arent Jan Wensinck, “Khamr, I. Juridical Aspects,” in *El*, 4:994–97. The legal and social implications of the use of hallucinogens is discussed in Rosenthal.

<sup>19</sup> Jean-Louis Michon, “Sacred Music and Dance in Islam,” in *Islamic Spirituality: Manifestations*, ed. Seyyid Hossein Nasr, 469–505; Jean During, *Musique et extase: L’Audition mystique dans la tradition soufie*; Marijan Mole, “La danse extatique en Islam,” in *Les danses sacrees*, 145–280; Fritz Meier, “Der Derwisch Tanz: Versuch eines Überblicks,” *Asiatische Studien* 1–4 (1954): 107–36.

may presumably be explained by the fervent Shi'ism of the Abdals. Whatever the religious and psychological motives behind such behavior, it manifestly deviated from established religious custom in Ottoman Anatolia and the Balkans and increased the distance between Abdal piety and social convention.

On a different front, the detractors of the Qalandars and Abdals of Rum in particular accused them of reprehensible forms of sexual libertinism, especially sodomy and zoophilism. While such trite accusations should be taken with a grain of salt, they cannot be discarded altogether. Rejection of marriage, or even of the female sex, does not entail complete abstinence from sexual activity. Celibacy, in this context, meant primarily the refusal to participate in the sexual reproduction of society and did not exclude unproductive forms of sexual activity. It is likely, therefore, that antisocial ways of sexual gratification came to be included in the deliberately rejectionist repertoire of some dervishes. The existence of a distinct group of youths known as *koçeks* (from Persian *kuchak*, “youngster”) among the Abdals is certainly suggestive in this regard.<sup>20</sup>

The penchant of the dervishes for distancing themselves from the established social and religious order is also visible in their adoption of controversial and extremist beliefs and doctrines. The strategy of the dervishes here was to apply radical interpretations to central religious, in particular mystical, concepts such as passing away of the self (*fana'*), poverty (*faqr*), theophany (*tajalli*), and sainthood (*ualayah*). Indeed, the very antinomianism of their practices was viewed by the anarchist dervishes themselves as the natural result of the “correct” interpretation of these concepts. Thus, deviant renunciation was often justified by passing away of the self, which was expressed in the language of death. The dervish was one who voluntarily chose death and “died before dying.” The alleged *hadith* (saying of the Prophet Muhammad) *mutu qabla an tamutu*, “die before you die,” supplied the prophetic sanction for this attitude.<sup>21</sup> Technically, the dervish considered himself to have the status of a dead person. He often demonstrated the utter seriousness of this conviction physically by dwelling in cemeteries.<sup>22</sup> The implication, significantly, was that he was not bound by social and legal norms. The latter applied to “legal persons” of clear social standing. The dervish, having shattered the confines of society, had no social persona: he functioned in a territory that was above and beyond society.

Similar renunciatory interpretations of the concepts of poverty, theophany, and sainthood always yielded the same rejectionist conclusion. Poverty literally meant absolute poverty. Theophany implied the presence of God in all his Creation, and thus the meaninglessness of legal prescriptions and proscriptions. Sainthood meant the existence of saints, the dervishes themselves, who were exempt from social and legal regulations. The underlying message was always the same: the dervish had to implement an absolute break with his social past and to devote his future solely to God by means of radical renunciation.

---

<sup>20</sup> On sodomy and homosexuality in Islamic history, see “Liwat,” in *El*, 5:776–79 (written by the editors).

<sup>21</sup> On *mutu qabla an tamutu*, see 'Ali Akbar Dihkhuda, *Kitab-i amsal va hikam*, 4:1753; Badi' al-Zaman Furuzanfar, *Ahaddh-i Masnavf*, 116, no. 353; and Ritter, 583.

<sup>22</sup> The biography of Jamal al-Din, as reported in various sources, contains ample demonstration of this predilection for graveyards. In particular, his hagiography has one whole section on this subject, entitled “Dalil guftan-i Sayyid dar b5b-i ankih dar guristan nishastan[ra] martabah chist”: see Farisi, Yazici's edition, 82, line i, to 85, line 5; Zarrinkub's edition, verses 1609–68. The location of later Qalandar centers in Cairo and Jerusalem within or in the vicinity of cemeteries was no doubt a legacy of Jamal al-Din. Practicing retreats in cemeteries was not, of course, particular to Qalandars: Ibn al-'Arabi (d. 638/ 1240), for instance, a contemporary of Jamil al-Din, is known to have followed this practice; see Michel Chodkiewicz, *Le sceau des saints: Prophetie et saintete dans la doctrine d'Ibn Arabi*, 16.

It is, therefore, not surprising that the anarchist dervishes adopted “heretic” views with ease, probably in order to strengthen their rejectionist agenda. Such was the case with the fervent Shrism of the Abdals of Rum and Jalalis, which the dervishes displayed ostentatiously in the heavily Sunni cultural areas they inhabited. Also remarkable in this context was the belief, common especially among the dervishes who practiced the fourfold shave, that the human face reflected divine beauty. This was clearly a continuation of the well-attested Sufi practice of “looking at beardless boys,” a “dangerous” practice much criticized by Sufis themselves.<sup>23</sup> At the same time, the adoration of the human face may also reflect the influence of Hurufiyah, a new religious movement that came into being toward the end of the eighth/fourteenth century in Iran and Asia Minor, since according to Hurufi tenets the human face was the locus par excellence of the continuous theophany of the Divine in human beings.<sup>24</sup>

In summary, the severely ascetic and cheerfully antinomian practices of the dervishes assume their real meaning only when viewed in their proper context: rejection of society. The synthesis of the ascetic principles of poverty, mendicancy, itinerancy, celibacy, and bodily mortification with the antinomian features of disregard for religious duties, outrageous external appearance, adoption of legally suspicious and unconventional practices, and appropriation of extremist beliefs resulted in the emergence of a new mode of religiosity along the axis of renunciation. The basis of this new renunciatory piety was open and deliberate rejection of the social order. The dervishes negated the existing social structure in all its dimensions. This negation was most conspicuous in the conflict between the adamantly individualistic dervish piety and the normative legal system constructed by religious scholars and accepted, albeit with serious qualifications, by the Sufis. Dead to society, the dervishes were also impervious to legal sanctions. They cheerfully proceeded to replace the prescriptive and proscriptive injunctions of the *shari’ah* by another code of behavior, in which deliberate eschewal of the religious law played a key role. Thus, they abandoned observation of the ritual and other legal obligations almost completely and freely violated socially sensitive legal proscriptions and prescriptions.<sup>25</sup>

The dervishes did not, however, stop at negation of society pure and simple. The life of a hermit in the wilderness, for instance, equally built on rejection of society, failed to appeal to them. Anchoritism was never a serious option. Instead, the dervishes had to test the salvational efficacy of their renunciatory spirituality through action within the world. Rejection of society functioned as an effective mode of piety only when it was conspicuously and continuously targeted at society. For the individual dervish, this meant radical conversion to and permanent preservation of the option of renunciation through blatant social deviance.

---

<sup>23</sup> On “looking at beardless boys,” *nazar ila al-murd* in Arabic and *shahidbazi* in Persian, see Ritter, 459–77. A clear condemnation of the practice by a Sufi is in al-Jullabi, *Kashf al-Ma.hjib*, 416–17; for a non-Sufi counterpart, see ‘Abd alRahman ibn ‘Ali ibn al-Jawzi, *Talbis Iblis*, 264–78. Cf. Peter Lamborn Wilson, *Scandal: Essays in Islamic Heresy*, 93–121.

<sup>24</sup> Alessandro Bausani, “Hurufiyya,” in *El*, 3:600–601; and Abdülbaki Golpinarh, *Hurufilik Metinleri Katalogu*.

<sup>25</sup> The way of renunciation naturally remained as an option that could be adopted for reasons other than the achievement of spiritual enlightenment. As Digby observes, for instance, “the garb and personal appearance of a Qalandar might be adopted by an educated man as a matter of choice, one might almost say affectation” (Digby, 71). To the example of Malik Sa’d al-Din Mantiqi that Digby adduces in this context, one might add that of Mawlana Mir Jamal, a renowned logician and mathematician: the story of his entertaining confrontation with the Naqshbandi master Khvajah ‘Ubayd Allah Ahrar (806-96/1403-90) is narrated by Fakhr al-Din ‘Ali ibn Husayn Va’iz Kashifi, *Rashahat ‘ayn al-hayat*, ed. ‘All Asghar Mucniyan, 2:643–45.

## Chapter Three. Renunciation, Deviant Individualism, and Sufism

The purpose of this chapter is to provide a broad context for the study of renunciation in Islam and to locate points of articulation between the mode of dervish piety displayed by world-denying dervish groups of the Later Middle Period on the one hand and previous or contemporary modes of Islamic religiosity on the other. The argument throughout is that renunciatory dervish piety emerged from within Sufism as a new synthesis of two of its most powerful subcurrents: asceticism and anarchist individualism.

### Renunciation

A pivotal conflict in the development of Islamic religiosity during the first two centuries of Islam was the confrontation between world-embracing and world-rejecting attitudes.<sup>1</sup> A powerful tendency to reject the world, inherent in the conception of a supramundane God and the postulate of an “other” world, was everywhere opposed by an equally strong tendency to embrace the world by rendering salvation conditional on morally correct behavior in society. Significantly, the sources of the Islamic religion—the Qur’an and the “example of the Prophet Muhammad” (*sunnah*)—lent themselves to both this-worldly and other-worldly constructions. The Qur’an supplied Muslims with many unequivocally renunciatory verses that called believers to eschew this world and to turn their gaze firmly toward the other world.<sup>2</sup> Other Qur’anic verses, equally numerous and clear in meaning, plunged the believers into the quagmire of mundane affairs, leaving no doubt that other-worldly salvation was contingent upon acceptable performance in the social arena.<sup>3</sup> The *sunnah*, a fluid reality throughout this period, was subject to the same ambiguity. If it was possible to activate the essentially renunciatory core of the *sunnah* to challenge world-embracing Muslims, it remained equally possible to respond by carefully grooming the image of the Prophet Muhammad to endorse a world-embracing mode of religiosity.<sup>4</sup> The result was a deep structural tension within the religion that set adrift conflicting attitudes toward the world,

---

<sup>1</sup> The source of inspiration here is Max Weber, “Religious Rejections of the World and Their Directions,” in *From Max Weber: Essays in Sociology*, trans. and ed. H. H. Gerth and C. Wright Mills, 323–59. See Said Amir Ajomand, *The Shadow of God and the Hidden Imam: Religion, Political Order, and Societal Change in Shi’ite Iran from the Beginning to 1890*, 16–18, for illuminating observations on Weber’s discussion.

<sup>2</sup> The Qur’an, 10:7–8 and 24; 11:15–16; 13:26; 14:3; 16:107; 18:45–46; 20:131; 27:60; 29:64; 40:39; 42:34; 57:20. These verses emphasize the superiority of life in the hereafter over life in this world, which is described as temporary amusement and play.

<sup>3</sup> The relevant verses would be too numerous to list here. A concise and clear exposition of the this-worldly nature of the Qur’anic message appears in Fazlur Rahman, *Major Themes of the Qur’an*, 37–64.

<sup>4</sup> Leah Kinberg, “Compromise of Commerce: A Study of Early Traditions concerning Poverty and Wealth,” *Der Islam* 66 (1989): 193–212, nicely demonstrates the pliability of the *sunnah*.

any one of which could, nevertheless, be Islamically legitimized on the basis of clear Qur'anic verses and sound *hadith-reports*.

Although it is difficult to ascertain the relative weight of affirmative and renunciatory approaches to the world in early Islamic history, there is little doubt that world-embracing tendencies gained a major impetus with the establishment of an international Islamic empire in the Near East. The conquests that laid the foundation for this empire, insofar as they reflected the religious duty of securing the supremacy of Islam in the world (*jihdd*), were themselves concrete proof that most Muslims had accepted such military action as legitimate salvational activity on earth.<sup>5</sup> The activism inherent in the doctrine of *jihad* rapidly crystallized into clearly articulated thisworldly political agendas, a process that eventually culminated in the hegemony of political activism on the level of political ideology. Even though quietism was also prominently represented in the form of the Murji'i movement, it stopped short of denying the world, motivated as it was by an "anti-sectarian emphasis on the community at large."<sup>6</sup> The concern with the unity and worldly supremacy of the community assured the ascendancy of world-embracing ideas in the realm of politics.

A similar process was at work in the domain of economic activity. The accumulation of enormous economic power in Muslim hands, in itself a sign of this-worldly orientation, greatly facilitated the entrenchment of economic attitudes favorable to the world. This is most clearly visible in the key role that merchant capital played in the emergence and unfolding of High Caliphal Islamic society.<sup>7</sup> Gradually, and not without considerable opposition, a world-embracing economic ethic became normative.

Political and economic affirmation of the world, however, had to be legitimized in religious terms. Here the most impressive achievement of Muslims who viewed human society as the true arena of salvational activity was the development of a formidable legal apparatus, the *shariah*, designed to facilitate salvation by the regulation of social life within a soteriological normative framework. Perhaps the clearest indicator of world-affirmation in the *shari'ah* was the development of the doctrine of "consensus" (*ijma'*). This doctrine expressed the binding nature of the consensus of the community of believers (*ummah*); it embodied in effect the recognition of the community as the sole legitimate religious authority within the Sunni sphere. Expressed somewhat differently, the doctrine of *ijmd'* acknowledged the community as the only proper receptacle, bearer, and dispenser of the Qur'an and the *sunnah*, the sole point of contact, albeit indirect, with God.<sup>8</sup> The identification of the community of believers as the third source of legal

---

<sup>5</sup> Emile Tyan, "Djihad," in *El*, 2:538–40.

<sup>6</sup> Michael Cook, *Early Muslim Dogma: A Source-Critical Study*, 43. Wilferd Madelung, "Murdji'a," in *El*, 7:605, rightly points out, however, that political quietism was not a necessary component of the Murji'i movement and that many Murji'is were politically active.

<sup>7</sup> Mahmood Ibrahim, *Merchant Capital and Islam*; Maxime Rodinson, *Islam and Capitalism*, trans. Brian Pearce; Shelomo Dov Goitein, "The Rise of the Near-Eastern Bourgeoisie in Early Islamic Times," *Journal of World History* 3 (1956): 583–604. The significance of merchant capital for religious scholarship is demonstrated in Hayyim J. Cohen, "The Economic Background and the Secular Occupations of Muslim Jurisprudents and Traditionists in the Classical Period of Islam (until the Middle of the Eleventh Century)," *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 13 (1970): 16–61. The role of commerce in the formation of Islamic cities is studied in Hughes Kennedy, "From *Polis* to *Medina*: Urban Change in Late Antique and Early Islamic Syria," *Past & Present* 106 (1985): 3–27.

<sup>8</sup> Muhammad Hashim Kamali, *Principles of Islamic Jurisprudence*, 168–96; George F. Hourani, "The Basis of Authority of Consensus in Sunnite Islam," *SA* 16 (1962): 13–40, reprinted in *Reason and Tradition in Islamic Ethics*, 190–226; M. Bernard, "Idjma'," in *El*, 3:1 023–26; Wael B. Hallaq, "On the Authoritativeness of Sunni Consensus," *International Journal of Middle East Studies* 18 (1986): 427–54. On authority in Sunni Islam, also see Hamid Dabashi, *Authority in*

authority after the Qur'an and the *sunnah* necessitated a consistent emphasis on the communal as opposed to the private in religious life. In practice, this emphasis meant the primacy of public ritual and religiously sanctioned norms (the *shari'ah*) over private religiosity and morality. In all areas of the sacred in society, the exoteric (*zahir*) was privileged over the esoteric (*batin*); aspects of private piety that were not susceptible to public scrutiny automatically became suspect as being potentially anticomunal. Not only could the private disrupt communal homogeneity by opening the door to blameworthy innovation (*bid'ah sayyi'ah*) and antinomianism, but it would in the long run also violate the primacy of the community through its propensity to generate claims of personal proximity to God. In the eyes of the "people of the community," therefore, the community's need to safeguard the core of religion overrode the equally urgent need to develop modes of piety that could satisfy the demands of the individual believer for a direct relationship with God.<sup>9</sup>

No matter how efficacious, however, the community-oriented argument that rested on the solid bed of *ijma'* and drew strength from the political and economic achievements of the Muslim community could not dampen, let alone extinguish, the salvational anxieties of believing individuals. The latter could be placated only by a mode of piety that placed individual conscience at its heart. Thus, simultaneously with, and no doubt primarily in reaction to, the rising tide of this-worldliness in the Muslim community, ascetic tendencies of world renunciation (*zuhd*) rose to the surface. Renunciation was a pious religious attitude that foregrounded the effort of the individual Muslim to establish a private rapport with God. The critique of renouncers was built on the God-humanity axis of religiosity and took the human individual, after God himself, to be the single most important variable in the religious equation. This critique went right to the heart of every pious Muslim believer. No one could deny that Islam, as a religion, had individual conscience at its core. In the final analysis, the helpless and weak believer had to face the absolute Master alone.

The motive force of renunciation was originally the fear of God, or deep anxiety for one's fate in the afterlife. Its dominant characteristic was strong aversion to the world, which was viewed as a barrier to godly piety and eternal salvation. Such a negative valuation of the world led to the adoption of characteristically ascetic principles such as celibacy, solitude, excessive fasting, vegetarianism, poverty, rejection of economic activity, indifference to public opinion, and even withdrawing to cemeteries for ascetic exercises.<sup>10</sup> "Wool-wearing" renouncers everywhere personified the troubled religious consciences of pious Muslim individuals.

The conflict between world-affirmers and renouncers reached a culmination during the first half of the third/ninth century. While the former were busy putting the finishing touches to their community-based legal system (witness the activity of al-Shafi'i, 150-205/767-820), the latter took renunciation to its height with the doctrine of "complete reliance on God" (*tawakkul*). The privileging of the doctrine of reliance, which first surfaced in the thought of Shaqiq Balkhi

---

*Islam: From the Rise of Muhammad to the Establishment of the Umayyads*, 71-93; and the relevant chapters in George Makdisi, Dominique Sourdel, and Janine Sourdel-Thomine, eds., *La notion d'autorite au Moyen Age: Islam, Byzance, Occident*.

<sup>9</sup> It is possible to argue that Hanbalism was the epitome of the attitude that privileged the community: see George Makdisi, "Hanbalite Islam," in *Studies on Islam*, ed. Merlin L. Swartz, 216-74, esp. 251-64.

<sup>10</sup> For detailed discussion of early Islamic asceticism, see Ignaz Goldziher, "Asceticism and Sufism," in *Introduction to Islamic Theology and Law*, trans. Andras Hamori and Ruth Hamori, 116-34; Tor Andrae, *In the Garden of Myrtles: Studies in Early Islamic Mysticism*, trans. Birgitta Sharpe, 33-71; Arthur John Arberry, *Sufism: An Account of the Mystics of Islam*, 31-44; and Leah Kinberg, "What Is Meant by *Zuhd*?" *SA* 61 (1985): 27-44.

(d. 194/809-10) and remained prevalent until the mid-third/ ninth century, involved a subtle yet extremely significant shift of emphasis from negative rejection of the world to positive and exclusive orientation toward God. Fear of God and concern for the afterlife were replaced by complete surrender to God's will. Some features of the ascetic period, such as continence, began to disappear in the "tawakkul era," though rejection of gainful employment remained as the central practical manifestation of true *tawakkul*.<sup>11</sup> Significantly, it was in this period that probing legal treatises on the question of gainful employment, such as the *Kitab al-kasb* of Muhammad al-Shaybani (d. 189/804), were written, largely "to overcome deepseated religious prejudices against making money, convictions made popular by mendicant ascetics."<sup>12</sup> It is also likely that many of the well-known antiascetic *hadith* were put into circulation at this time in response to the trenchant critique of worldly involvement contained in the striking ascetic feats of prominent renouncers.<sup>13</sup> In addition, the detractors seem to have utilized the similarities between the ascetics and Christian monks to their own benefit in their polemic.<sup>14</sup> In spite of all the strong criticism against it, the ascetic option clearly continued to captivate especially the cultural elite, as evidenced by the emergence at this time of *zuhdiyyat*, a poetic genre defined by the theme of asceticism.<sup>15</sup> The rift between the two approaches had reached alarming levels.

It was at this juncture that Sufism emerged as a new mode of piety that bridged the abyss between individualist renunciatory piety and community-oriented legalist world-affirmation. It did so by means of a creative synthesis, which represented, to all indications, a powerful reinterpretation of the doctrine of unity (*tawhid*). The "this world/ other world" dichotomy of the early asceticism was first gradually displaced by the antithesis "God/all other than God," which then led to a positive evaluation of the latter through the application of the doctrine of unity. Whatever God created, in particular this world, had to be accepted. This was an extremely productive maneuver that, with one stroke, neutralized ascetic devaluation of the world and brought God into the reach of the individual. As a creation of God, the world was essentially divested of its negative features and became the legitimate arena of salvational activity. Life in society was now seen not as an evil snare that had to be shunned at all cost but as a challenge, admittedly formidable but not insurmountable, on the path that led humanity to God. In some sense, this world too, like the other world, was infused with the Divine, which rendered God accessible to the individual living in society. The theoretical elaboration of this view took several centuries and reached its zenith in the thought of Ibn al-'Arabi (d. 638/1240) only after the fertilization of Sufi theorizing by the philosophical tradition. The flower was, however, already present in the seed that gave birth to it, and the impact of the creative synthesis of the classical phase of Sufism was felt in all aspects of Islamic culture from mid-third/ninth century onward. "Inner-worldly mysticism" became a real force within Islam.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>11</sup> On the transition to the *tawakkul* era, see Benedikt Reinert, *Die Lehre vom tawakkul in der klassischen Sufik*.

<sup>12</sup> Goitein, "Rise of the Near-Eastern Bourgeoisie," 586–87.

<sup>13</sup> Kinberg, "Compromise of Commerce," argues that "renunciation of worldly goods was always the main current in Islam, and [that] traditions [that is, *hadith*] favoring property and wealth arose only as a concession to the rising economic power of the bourgeoisie" (195).

<sup>14</sup> Goldziher, "Asceticism and Sufism," 130–31. Julian Baldick's recent survey, *Mystical Islam: An Introduction to Sufism*, demonstrates that the concern with external influences, which has a long history, continues to remain on the agenda.

<sup>15</sup> Andras Hamori, "Ascetic Poetry (*Zuhdiyyat*)," in *The Cambridge History of Arabic Literature: 'Abbasid Belles-Lettres*, ed. Julia Ashtiany et al., 265–74.

<sup>16</sup> For the expression "inner-worldly mysticism," see Weber, "Religious Rejections," 325–26.

The positive evaluation of worldly existence dealt a heavy blow to asceticism as an independent mode of piety, as evidenced by a new contempt for practical *tawakkul*. Sufis, themselves mostly gainfully employed, generally disapproved of rejection of economic activity.<sup>17</sup> Other principles of asceticism, such as seclusion (*khalwah*, *'uzlah*), abstinence (*ju'*), and silence (*samt*), were transformed into mere techniques of spiritual discipline.<sup>18</sup>

Slowly, but surely, Sufism and mainstream religiosity blended. The coalescence of Sufism with Sunni communalism was not the work of Sufi propagandists alone, but came about as the result of an alliance. On one hand, Sufis recognized the need to smooth the rough edges of their erstwhile individualistic piety, a task which they took very seriously, to judge by the number and prominence of communalistic Sufi manuals produced during the fourth/tenth and fifth/eleventh centuries. On the other hand, "the people of the *sunnah* and the community," represented most prominently by Shafi'is and Hanbalis in Iraq, came to realize the rich potential of Sufism to absorb the threat posed by the uncompromisingly individualistic piety of other-worldly asceticism. In this context, it is likely that the capacity inherent in Sufism to preempt the Shi'ite option due to the affinity between the two modes of piety was not lost on the communalists. The result was a powerful coalition of forces that was to preserve its efficacy even when transported outside its land of origin, Iraq, to another region of Islamdom that played a key role in the development of Islamic piety, Khorasan.

The conflict between world-affirmers and renouncers came to a head in Khorasan roughly one century later than in Iraq, in the mid-fourth/tenth century. Here the renouncers wielded tremendous social and religious power. The Karramiyah, as the ascetic movement in Khorasan and eastern Iran was known, appeared to have the upper hand throughout this region. The movement was well organized and in time developed a distinctive institution, the hospice (*khanqah*), that later spread within Islamdom under a transformed Sufi affiliation.<sup>19</sup> The antisocial tendencies of the Karramiyah, epitomized in aversion to gainful employment, were countered locally by the this-worldly practices of the Malamatiyah, also an indigenous movement. The Malamatiyah had as its basis the belief that piety and godly devotion should not be reduced to a single vocation out of many in social life but should instead infuse its every aspect. Such thorough suffusion of human life in this world with pure religiosity was possible only through concealment of one's inner spiritual states, for their manifestation would ineluctably lead the individual to claim the prerogatives of a religious specialist and would therefore result in the establishment of separate religious tracks in social life, which was anathema. This clear affirmation of communal life translated, on the level of the individual, to the rule to earn one's own livelihood: the Malamatis, who probably had organic links with artisans and urban "youngmanliness" (*futuwwah*) organizations, had no tolerance for the parasitic social existence of the Karramis.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> Discussions on the subject of gainful employment and the relative merits of poverty and wealth appear in all major Sufi manuals under various headings. For a good example of the this-worldly trend noted here, see al-Jullabi, *KashfalMahjub*, 19–29 and 58–61.

<sup>18</sup> See, for instance, the discussion on seclusion in Hermann Landolt, "Khalwa," in *EL*, 4:990–91.

<sup>19</sup> Jacqueline Chabbi, "Khankah," in *EL*, 4:1025–26.

<sup>20</sup> On Malamatiyah, see Hamid Algar, Frederick deJong, and Colin Imber, "Malamatiyya," in *EL*, 6:223–28; and Sara Sviri, "Hakim Tirmidhi and the *Malamati* Movement in Early Sufism," in *Classical Persian Sufism: From Its Origins to Rumi*, ed. Leonard Lewisohn, 583–613. On Karramiyah, see Clifford Edmund Bosworth, "Karramiyya," in *EL*, 4:667–69; and Wilferd Madelung, *Religious Trends in Early Islamic Iran*, 39–53. The most comprehensive treatment of *futuwwah*, with copious references, is Franz Taeschner, *Zunfie und Bruderschaften im Islam: Texte zur Geschichte der Futuwwa*.

The nature of the confrontation between the other-worldly Karramis and inner-worldly Malamatis was transformed by the introduction and gradual ascendancy of Iraqi Sufism in Khorasan during the fourth/tenth and fifth/eleventh centuries. Through the efficacy of its powerful synthesis of individualist and communalist tendencies, Sufism disenfranchised both the Karramiyah and Malamatiyah by sapping them of their spiritual thrust and absorbing their institutional features. From the former, it adopted the institution of the *khanqah*; from the latter, it inherited the *futuwwah* lore and practices. In the process, the Karramiyah, also vehemently opposed by mainstream Sunnis, was gradually relegated to an obscure role as a historical sect in heresiographies, while the Malamatiyah was transformed into a subcurrent in the rich sea of Sufism. The social and spiritual supremacy of Sufism had been firmly established.<sup>21</sup>

## Deviant Individualism

Antisocial dervish piety had its historical roots primarily in the ascetic tradition as domesticated within Sufism. In addition to asceticism, however, dervish renouncers drew upon another mode of piety also available within Sufism: uncompromising and often fiercely unconventional individualism.

In Weberian terms, “inner-worldly mysticism” is closely connected with its typological counterpart, “contemplative flight from the world.” Sufism, which demonstrated its this-worldly credentials by appropriating and naturalizing asceticism, was still subject to the antisocial pull of the option of other-worldly contemplation. The domestication of this trend was an extremely difficult, almost impossible proposition. Individualist gnosis was inherent at the very core of Sufism. Insofar as the highest levels of Sufi experience, passing away from the self (*fana’ an al-nafs*) and passing away in God (*fana’ fi allah*), meant the annihilation of the self as a social entity, the temptation to slip into unbridled antisocial individualism was very real. This tendency was kept at bay largely through sober emphasis on *baqa’*, the idea that the “reconstituted self” of the mystic should “subsist” in society.<sup>22</sup> Nevertheless, the fault line along the axis that separated Sufi this-worldly tendencies from other-worldly ones remained forever active. Sufis felt obliged to acknowledge the superiority of divine attraction (*jadhbah*) over active self-exertion, “striding along the path” (*suluk*). It is true that a qualified spiritual guide had to have experience of both divine attraction and striding, since neither one alone could produce a well-rounded master.<sup>23</sup> Yet Sufis consistently *rankedjadhbah* the highest on the level of private mystical experience.<sup>24</sup> Contemplative flight from the world continued to inform Sufism.

The history of the other-worldly individualist strain within Sufism, at once complex and obscure, cannot be given here. Such a history would have, on one hand, to deal extensively with concepts like *ibahah* (antinomianism), *hulul* (incarnation), and *ittihad* (union) and, on the other

<sup>21</sup> For comparative treatment of Malamatiyah, Karramiyah, and “Iraqi” Sufism, see Jacqueline Chabbi, “Remarques sur le développement historique des mouvements ascétiques et mystiques au Khurasan,” *SA* 46 (1977): 5–72; and idem, “Reflexions sur le soufisme iranien primitif,” *Journal Asiatique* 266 (1978): 37–55. Cf. Richard W. Bulliet, *The Patricians of Nishapur: A Study in Medieval Islamic Social History*, 41–46.

<sup>22</sup> This is clearly a “sociological” interpretation of the concept, which, however, was not absent from Sufi understanding of *baqa’*. For the standard experiential interpretations, see Gerhard Böwering, “Baqa’ and Fana’,” in *EIR*, 3:722–24.

<sup>23</sup> Suhrawardi, 84–86; German translation, 93–94 (chapter 10, 16–20).

<sup>24</sup> “With regard to personal progress, ... the word of the Prophet holds good: ‘One single attraction by God is equivalent to the activity of men and djinn’” (Gramlich, “Madjdhub, 5:1 29).

hand, to display sensitivity to social consequences of central Sufi beliefs and practices.<sup>25</sup> However, one particular manifestation of uncompromising individualism that is pertinent to dervish piety demands attention here: the mode of religiosity that was denoted by terms deriving from the word *qalandar* even before the appearance of the Qalandars as a distinct group of renouncing dervishes under the formative influence of Jamal al-Din Savi.<sup>26</sup>

There is considerable evidence that Qalandariyah was in existence as a religious attitude well before the seventh/thirteenth century. Such evidence can be grouped into two separate categories, one that deals with the Qalandar-topos in Persian literature and another that focuses on the Qalandari trend as reflected in Sufi theoretical treatises.

## *Qalandars in Persian Literature*

The early history of the Qalandar as a type in Persian literature is unclear.<sup>27</sup> If the attribution of a quatrain in which the word *qalandar* is used to Baba Tahir-i 'Uryan (d. first half of the fifth/eleventh century) is well grounded (though this remains to be established), then it might be possible to argue that the literary Qalandar had already appeared in Persian literature by the end of the fourth/tenth century.<sup>28</sup> Two quatrains said to have been uttered by Abu Sa'id-i Abu al-Khayr (357-440/967-1049) would seem to complement these verses of Baba Tahir; the attribution, however, is no less problematic in this case.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>25</sup> Carl W. Ernst, *Words of Ecstasy in Sufism*, is an admirable attempt in this direction that approaches the subject through the prism of *shathiyat* (ecstatic expressions).

<sup>26</sup> The origin and meaning of the word *qalandar* remains undetermined to this day. The most often cited, and indeed so far the only plausible, suggested derivation is that of the lexicographers Muhammad Husayn ibn Khalafal-Tabrizi and 'Abd al-Rashid al-Tattavi, who consider the word to be a variation of the Persian *kalandar*, "coarse stick; uncouth, uncultivated man." Al-Tabrizi regards the transformation of the initial *kf* into *qdf* as an arabization (*Burhan-i qati'*, ed. Muhammad Mu'in, 3:1540 and 1680); al-Tattavi attributes it to the "passage of time and change of tongue" (*Farhang-i Rashfdl*, ed. Zuilfiqar 'Ali and 'Aziz alRahman, 2:164). Cf. Murtaza Sarraf, "Ayin-i qalandari," *Armaghin* 52-dawrahi si-yu nuhum-(1349sh/1970): 705-15 and 53-dawrah-i chihilum (1350sh/ 1971): 15-21. In Arabic, the word *qalandar*, also found in the metathesized form *qarandal* in the seventh/thirteenth and eighth/fourteenth century sources, never seems to have meant more than "mendicant dervish," which would speak against the possibility of an Arabic origin, and an Arabic etymology is in itself quite unlikely for linguistic reasons; see Mu'in's note in al-Tabrizi, *Burhan-i qati'*, 3:1 540; Meier, 500-501, nn. 183-87; and Yazici, "Kalandar," 472-73. The possibility of an Indian origin cannot be altogether ruled out, however, even if a plausible Indian etymology is yet to be put forward. For a Sanskrit etymology that is not altogether intelligible to me, see Sadeddin Kocaturk, "Dar barah-i firqah-i qalandariyah va qalandar'nimah-i Khatib-i Farisi, ma'na-yi kalimah-i qalandar," *Dogu Dilleri* (Ankara Universitesi Dil ve Tarih-Cografya Fakültesi Dogu Dil ve Edebiyatları Arastirmalari Enstitüsü) 2 (1971): 89. The word survives in present-day Turkish as *kalender* and in Persian and Urdu as *qalandar*, or more often as *qalandaranah*, referring to carefree, simple, bohemian, or unconventional persons or behavior. In northern India, the word *qalandar* usually denotes a beggar or more frequently a monkey or bear player; see Digby, 65; Aziz Ahmad, *An Intellectual History of Islam in India*, 45; and Annemarie Schim-mel, *Islam in the Indian Subcontinent*, 34-35, n. 71 (relying on Digby). In Pakistan, the word *qalandar* is largely interchangeable with *malang*, another term used to refer to antinomian dervishes (I owe this information to Jamal Elias).

<sup>27</sup> For a general overview, see J. T. P. De Bruijn, "The *Qalandariyydt* in Persian Mystical Poetry, from Sanai Onwards," in *The Legacy of Mediaeval Persian Sufism*, ed. Leonard Lewisohn, 75-86.

<sup>28</sup> "I am that wanderer whose name is Qalandar; / I have neither home nor goods nor kitchen. / When day comes I wander round the world; / when night falls I lay my head on a brick" (Baba Tahir 'Uryan Hamadani, *Divdn-i Baba Tahir'Uryan Hamaddni*, ed. Manuchihr Adamiyat, 8). Cf. Mujtabi Minuvi, "Az khaza'in-i Turkiyah," *Majallah-i Ddnishkadah-i AdabTlyt* (Tehran) 4 (1335sh/1956): 57. The English translation is by Digby, 61.

<sup>29</sup> Abu Sa'id-i Abu al-Khayr, *Sukhanan-i manzum-i Aba Sa'Td-i Abu alKhayr*, ed. Sa'id Nafisi, 41 and 58, nos. 281 and 397, respectively.

Somewhat later is the short *Risalah-i Qalandar'namah* of 'Abd Allah Ansari (d. 481/1088-89). This treatise, again of uncertain attribution, records a conversation of the young Ansari with a Qalandari master. Its central theme is the necessity of abandoning the world, preferably through mendicancy, constant traveling, and frequenting graveyards. All of these ideals are relevant to Qalandariyah; particularly striking in this connection is Jamal al-Din's predilection for graveyards.<sup>30</sup>

For the following century, however, literary evidence is at once more extensive and of a more determinate nature. Ahmad Ghazali (d. 520/1126), 'Ayn al-Quzat Hamadani (d. 525/1130-31), Sana'i (d. 545/1150-51), and Khaqani (d. 595/1198-99) all wrote what were later classified as *Qalandariyat* in some manuscripts, that is, poems on wine-drinking, gambling, profane love, and rejection of religion. The Qalandar type, whose characteristics in this early stage of Persian Sufi poetry remain to be determined, is almost fully developed in the works of these sixth/twelfth-century poets and writers; the word *qalandar* itself occurs on many an occasion in their works.<sup>31</sup> Nevertheless, it was during a later phase of Persian Sufi poetry, beginning with 'Attar (d. after 618/1221-22) continuing through 'Iraqi (d. 688/1289) and Sa'di (d. 691/1291-92), and culminating with Hafiz (d. 792/1389-90), that the Qalandar type developed into a true literary topos. As a complex of tightly knit images, this topos is interwoven with other themes in individual poems, normally *ghazals*, though one also comes across independent verse compositions devoted solely to the Qalandar image, as in the short *Qalandar'namah* in fifty-six couplets by Amir Husayni (d. 718/1318-19).<sup>32</sup>

<sup>30</sup> 'Abd Allah Ansari Haravi, *Risalah-i Qalandar'namah*, in *Rasa'il-i jami'-i 'arif-i qarn-i chahdrum-i hijrf Khvajah 'Abd Allah Ansari*, ed. Vahid Dastgirdi, 92-99. Cf. Meier, 495; and De Bruijn, "Qalandariyyat," 78, on the question of authorship. Also cf. characterization of the *Qalandar'ndmah* in Yazici, "Kalandariyya," 4:473: "a system of thought advocating inner contentment, the unimportance of learning, the avoidance of all display and contempt for the transient world and everything in it."

<sup>31</sup> For a list and analysis of *Qalandariyat*, see Helmut Ritter, "Philologika XV: Fariduddin 'Attar III. 7. Der Diwan," *Oriens* 12 (1959): I-88; Ritter, index, s.v. "Qalandariyat"; also De Bruijn, "Qalandariyyat"; and Johann Christoph Birgel, "The Pious Rogue: A Study in the Meaning of *Qalandar* and *Rend* in the Poetry of Muhammad Iqbal," *Edebiyat* 4 (1979): 43-49.

<sup>32</sup> On Amir Husayni, see Zabih Allah Safa, *arikh-i AdabTyat dar Iran*, 3, Ü:751-63 (with ample references); and N. Mayil Haravi, *Sharh-i hal va iasar-i Amir Husaynr Ghuri Haravi, mutavafai 718*. For the text of the *Qalandar'namah*, see Sadeddin Kocaturk, "Iran'da Islamiyeten sonraki yizyillarda fikir akmlarina toplu bir bakil ve 'kalenderiyet tarikati' ile ilgili bir risale," *Ankara Universitesi Dil ve Tarih-Cografya Fakültesi Dergisi* 28 (1970): 227-29. Both Meier and Haravi rely on fourteen verses only, as these appear in Riza Quli Khan Hidayat, *Majma' alfiusaha*, 2:15. All of these fourteen couplets are to be found in the full text. Kocaturk relies on mss. in London and Tehran and reports the existence of two further copies in Ayasofya (now in Süleymaniye Kütüphanesi), Istanbul, without citing their call numbers, which are given as 1914 and 2032 by Golpinarh in several of his works (for instance, *ioo Soruda Turkiye'de Mezhepler ve Tarikatlar*, 259). A fifth copy in Paris is reported by Ahmad Munzavi, *Fihrist-i nuskhaha-yi khatti-i Farsi*, 4:3049, no. 32937. It could be added here that the "Shihab-i Millah va Din" whom Amir Husayni mentions in verse 54 was most likely Shihab al-Din Abui Hafs 'Umar al-Suhrawardi, to whom Husayni was connected through his own master Baha' al-Din Zakariya' Multini. Since Amir Husayni's composition is the only independent long poem on the Qalandar-topos, it is useful to summarize the major themes here: indifference to both this world and the hereafter; acceptance of one's sins, and denunciation of one's acts of devotion; wandering; Qalandars as the repository of the secret of the creation and adorned with God's grace, the "cream" of creation; mirth and merrymaking, dance and ecstasy, wine-drinking, looking at beardless boys; freedom from hypocrisy, fraud, deception; dependence on love to the point of disregarding reason; the only way to God being that of the Qalandars. It is worth noting here that the Ottoman Vahidi had access to Husayni's work and incorporated many of his verses in approximate Turkish translation into his *Menaklb*, though his debt to Husayni did not extend to a total reliance upon his text (Vahidi, 54, n. 40).

The main feature of the literary Qalandar was deliberate and open disregard for social convention in the cause of “true” religious love. This social anarchism was expressed in the imagery of the Qalandartopos: visiting the *kharabat* (tavern, gambling house, brothel), winedinking, gambling, and irreligion. Further elaboration of the topos clearly requires a thorough internal analysis of the relevant texts.<sup>33</sup> In any event, the literary evidence does not reflect any phenomenon that could be called a Qalandari movement. There is no clear mention of wandering groups of Qalandars in our texts; the Qalandar in poetry at this stage, inasmuch as the word denotes persons rather than attitudes, is normally an isolated, lonely individual.<sup>34</sup> There is, however, some external evidence that makes it possible to correlate this literary Qalandar with his actual counterparts.

### ***Qalandars in Sufi Theoretical Literature***

Since the intellectual roots of the Qalandar tradition in Persian poetry are buried in darkness, it has become customary to turn to Sufi theoretical literature in search of the real meaning of the Qalandari attitude. The most significant reference point in this respect is the following account by Abu Hafṣ ‘Umar al-Suhrawardi (d. 632/1234) from the ninth chapter of his *‘Awarifal-ma’arif*, where Qalandars are discussed alongside other groups which do not belong to Sufiyah but are only affiliated with it:

The term Qalandariyah denotes people who are governed by the intoxication [engendered by] the tranquillity of their hearts to the point of destroying customs and throwing off the bonds of social intercourse, traveling [as they are] in the fields of the tranquillity of their hearts. They observe the ritual prayer and fasting only insofar as these are obligatory and do not hesitate to indulge in those pleasures of the world that are permitted by the Law; nay, they content themselves with keeping within the bounds of what is permissible and do not go in search of the truths of legal obligation. All the same, they persist in rejecting hoarding and accumulation [of wealth] and the desire to have more. They do not observe the rites of the ascetic, the abstemious, and the devout and confine themselves to, and are content with, the tranquillity of their hearts with God. Nor do they have an eye for any desire to increase what they already possess of this tranquillity of the heart. The difference between the Malamati and the Qalandar is that the former strives to conceal his acts of devotion while the latter strives to destroy custom... The Qalandar is not bound by

---

<sup>33</sup> Professor J. T. P. De Bruijn is currently preparing an extensive study of the *Qalandariyat* in early Persian poetry (oral correspondence, May 1992).

<sup>34</sup> Digby, 62 (n. 4) writes: “The growth and diffusion of groups of wandering Qalandars is attested by an anecdote in ‘At.tr’s celebrated poem, the *Mantiq al-tayr*, which was composed not later than 573/1177. An Arab, coming to ‘Ajam (Iran and adjacent Persian-speaking areas), was amazed by the unfamiliar customs of the land. On his road he fell in with a band of shaven Qalandars, a people he had never seen before. He joined them, shaved his hair, and participated in various obscurely described but probably orgiastic experiences with them; but was maltreated, assaulted and robbed by them before he returned to his own land. The anecdote appears to indicate that groups of wandering Qalandars were a spectacle in Khurasan in the third quarter of the twelfth century; but had not then reached the Arab Middle East. They were also by that time characterized by wild and antinomian behavior similar to that found in the thirteenth-century anecdotes discussed in this paper, and had adopted the practice of shaving their eyebrows and facial hair.”

external appearance and is not concerned with what others may or may not know of his state. He is attached to nothing but the tranquillity of his heart, which is his sole property.<sup>35</sup>

Al-Suhrawardi's account is significant for a number of reasons. First, it is very noticeable that there is in this report, reproduced almost word for word by many later writers such as al-Maqrizi and Jami,<sup>36</sup> nothing that would suggest a familiarity with the more or less institutionalized Qalandariyah that was already taking shape under the leadership of Jamal al-Din Savi in Damascus and Damietta in al-Suhrawardi's lifetime. It is highly unlikely, for instance, that anyone who was informed about Jamal al-Din's activities could make the remark that Qalandars "do not observe the rites of the ascetic, the abstemious, and the devout." Moreover, al-Suhrawardi makes no reference to *chahar zarb* or to characteristic Qalandari apparel. It appears, therefore, that when he finished writing the *'Awarif alma'arif* (the *terminus ad quem* for the composition of this work is 624/1227), al-Suhrawardi knew nothing of the nascent Qalandari movement in Damascus.<sup>37</sup>

Second, it is clear that during al-Suhrawardi's lifetime it was possible to talk of a distinct religious attitude identified as Qalandariyah.<sup>38</sup> Indeed, al-Suhrawardi's description of this attitude is strongly reminiscent of the Qalandar-topos in Persian poetry. Particularly striking in this regard is the deliberate anticonventionalism of both the literary Qalandar and al-Suhrawardi's "real" Qalandars. In addition, al-Suhrawardi's insistence on the Qalandari fascination with the tranquillity of the heart and, perhaps more significantly, his observation that the Qalandars have a minimalist understanding of the religious law increase the likelihood of this convergence. The passage in the *'Awarifal-ma'arif* on the Qalandariyah suggests therefore that the Qalandar-topos in pre-thirteenth-century Persian poetry was not just a poetic convention but also reflected a religious attitude that was represented in society by real Qalandars.

Third, it is significant that al-Suhrawardi makes a distinction between Qalandariyah and Sufiyah. The validity of this distinction is rather dubious. The basis of al-Suhrawardi's argument seems to have been that since the Qalandar did not have any goal other than asserting his state of inner contentment at all costs, he did not strictly speaking partake in any mystical quest. Such a definition, however, can equally be used to describe many Sufis, especially of the passive *majdhub* type. It is likely al-Suhrawardi was disturbed by the fact that the Qalandar did not hesitate to transgress the boundaries of what was socially permissible and, worse, had only minimal respect for the law. It is, therefore, possible to see in al-Suhrawardi's distinction between Qalandariyah and Sufiyah the somewhat tendentious attempt of a socially conscious, highly this-worldly Sufi master to dissociate the former, a clearly antisocial current within Sufism, from the latter, an overwhelmingly "inner-worldly," socially respectable mode of piety.

As a fourth and final point, it is remarkable that al-Suhrawardi discusses the Qalandars along with the Malamatiyah, possibly an originally non-Sufi religious movement. He argues that the

---

<sup>35</sup> Suhrawardi, 66; German translation, 85 (9:23); an earlier German translation of the passage is supplied by Ritter, "Philologika XV," 14–16. English translations are found in various secondary studies (for instance, Trimmingham, 267).

<sup>36</sup> Ahmad ibn 'All al-Maqrizl, *al-Mawa-iz wa-al-i'tibar bi-dhikr al-khitat waal-thar*, 4:301; 'Abd al-Rahman ibn Ahmad Jami, *Nafahat al-uns min hazardt alquds*, ed. Mahdi Tawhidi'Pur, 14–15. For other sources that quote from *'Awarif al-ma'arif*, see Koprilfi I, 298, n. 3.

<sup>37</sup> For the date of *'Awarifal-ma'arifs* composition, see Gramlich's introduction to his German translation of the work, 14–15. It is, of course, possible that the name Qalandar was not yet attached to members of Jamal al-Din's circle at this early stage.

<sup>38</sup> Meier, 51 2, thinks that al-Suhrawardi must have been describing an earlier stage of the Qalandari movement.

Qalandar clearly differed from the Malamati in certain respects. The Malamati's main concern was to hide his inner state from others for fear that an ostentatious display of piety would lead to overindulgence in the self and ultimately to self-complacency, thus distancing the believer from God. It was because of his painstaking endeavor to conceal the true nature of his religiosity that he sought to incur public blame by deliberately transgressing the limits of social and legal acceptability. There were, however, limits to such transgression, since the overwhelming concern of the Malamati was to blend into society in an effort to construct a veil of anonymity around himself. Most significant in this regard was the Malamati refusal to adopt distinctive attire, paraphernalia, and rites and practices. Similarly, the Malamati took care to earn his own livelihood and looked with contempt on those Sufis who survived only on alms and charity. Thus, while he could be, in extreme cases, as socially deviant as the Qalandar, the Malamati functioned within a "performance paradigm," where the nature and meaning of religious belief and practice as performed by individual believers were conditioned by other believers' perception of them. The Qalandar, however, claimed to have transcended this paradigm altogether. He too was concerned exclusively with his own inner state, yet he rejected the basic premise of the Malamati in his refusal to acknowledge the importance of any audience other than God, the auditor par excellence. From this standpoint, the social and legal transgression of the Qalandar was only an incidental outcome of his primary endeavor, the attainment and preservation of the tranquillity of his heart with respect to God. Insofar as it distracted the Qalandar from achieving this goal, social attachment of all kinds was perceived as an obstacle and simply discarded.

### ***The Qalandariyah and Dervish Piety before Jamal Al-Din***

What was the historical relation between the pre-thirteenth-century Qalandar and the new renunciation of the Later Middle Period? The most obvious connection is, of course, the use of the name Qalandar to designate the followers of Jamal al-Din. It is not known how or exactly when the name came to be given to these dervishes. Certainly, they referred to themselves as Qalandars by the time Khatib Farisi wrote his sacred biography of the master in the mid-eighth/fourteenth century, but it is impossible to tell if this practice dates back to the lifetime of Jamal al-Din or if it was a later accretion. Whatever the truth about its timing, the application of the name Qalandar to the Jawlaqs is significant in that it indicates the existence of more than nominal continuity between the Qalandari trend before Jamal al-Din and the later Qalandariyah. Even if the first generation of Jamal al-Din type Qalandars did not deliberately attempt to realize the older Qalandari ideal in practice, there can be little doubt that in the long run this ideal came to inform the activity of the later Qalandariyah. Otherwise, it would be rather difficult to account for the appearance of the somewhat this-worldly Qalandars described by Sir Paul Rycout, the mid-eleventh/seventeenth-century observer of Ottoman society:

[The Qalandars] consume their time in eating and drinking; and to maintain this gluttony they will sell the stones of their girdles, their Ear-rings and Bracelets. When they come to the house of any rich man or person of Quality, they accommodate themselves to their humor, giving all the Family pleasant words, and chearful expressions to perswade them to a liberal and free entertainment. The tavern by them is accounted holy as the Mosch, and they believe they serve God as much with de-

bauchery, or liberal use of his Creatures (as they call it) as others with severity and Mortification.<sup>39</sup>

The degree to which such observations by both external and internal observers of Islamic societies reflected reality is naturally open to question. Such reservations notwithstanding, it is clear that the anarchist individualism of the Qalandari trend before Jamal al-Din was perpetuated in the activities of anarchist dervish groups, especially through their emphasis on flagrant social deviance.

Renunciatory modes of piety had deep and firm roots in the historical development of Islamic religion. Powerful currents of other-worldly asceticism as an alternative way of life were present during the first three centuries of Islam in the Fertile Crescent and throughout the third/ninth, fourth/tenth, and fifth/eleventh centuries in and around Iran. Such trends were eventually absorbed and domesticated, though not completely nullified, by “inner-worldly” Sufism. As a mystic mode of piety, however, Sufism also contained within itself strong tendencies toward contemplative flight from the world. As a result, it was the source of continual outbursts of anarchist individualism. The most prominent, and for our purposes the most pertinent, of such manifestations of individualism was the Qalandari trend that developed primarily within the Persian cultural sphere. It was as a powerful revitalization and combination of this trend with the powerful currents of other-worldly asceticism that dervish piety developed in the Fertile Crescent and Iran toward the end of the Early Middle Period and surfaced at the beginning of the seventh/thirteenth century.

---

<sup>39</sup> Paul Rycout, *The History of the Present State of the Ottoman Empire*, 260.

## Chapter Four. Ascetic Virtuosi

The emergence of new renunciation is most clearly visible in the careers of individual ascetics who played key roles in the formation of movements of socially deviant renunciation. The exemplary piety of ascetic virtuosi everywhere served as a catalyst for the construction of social collectivities that translated the ideals forged by the master renouncers into salvational social action on a large scale. It is therefore appropriate to open this reconstruction of the history of the new renunciation with a series of biographical portrayals of the most prominent dervish masters.

### Jamal Al-Din Savi: The Master of the Qalandars

The Qalandars emerged as a new and distinct group of dervishes in Damascus and Damietta during the early decades of the seventh/ thirteenth century. The formation of the Qalandari path was concomitant with and centered around the activity of its master, Jamal al-Din Savi (Savaji in some sources). His personal example played a decisive role in the emergence of the Qalandars, who preserved their separate identity through adherence to practices advocated by Jamal al-Din or by his immediate circle of followers. The most characteristic of these practices, shaving the hair, beard, moustache, and eyebrows (sometimes eyelashes as well), which came to be known later as “four blows” (*chahar zarb*), certainly originated with Jamal al-Din himself. Fortunately, it is possible to reconstruct the contours of his life and personality. In 748/1347-48, Khatib Farisi (born 697/1297-98) of Shiraz, a fifty-one-year old disciple of the Qalandari master Muhammad Bukhara’i in Damascus, completed a biography of Jamal al-Din in Persian verse.<sup>1</sup> Written about a century after the death of the grand master, his hagiography reflects, at the very least, the message of Jamal al-Din as it was understood by a particular group of Qalandars in that city in the mid-eighth/fourteenth century.

The central concern of Khatib Farisi is Jamal al-Din’s conversion from the Sufi to the Qalandari path. At the beginning of the work, Jamal al-Din is carefully presented as a very well-respected, though young, Sufi master. The author renders Jamal al-Din a contemporary and a cherished companion of Bayazid Bastami and contends that ‘Uthman Rimi, unanimously depicted in other sources as the early Sufi master of Jamal al-Din, was in fact his disciple.<sup>2</sup> Entrusted to Jamal al-Din’s care by Bayazid Bastami, ‘Uthman Rumi finds him delivering sermons on the Qur’an and *hadith*, from a gold pulpit richly studded with jewels, to a large group of followers in a

<sup>1</sup> Farisi. In citing this work in the following discussion, page and line references refer to Yazici’s and verse numbers to Zarrinkub’s editions, respectively; thus 6.5/82 is page 6, line 5, in Yazici’s text and verse 82 in Zarrinkub’s. The title of the work is not given in the text. The author’s pen-name, Khatib Farisi, appears on 6.5/82, 55.1 4/1068, 89.1/1746, and 90.3/1768. He gives the name of his *pir* on 5.2/58. That he was born in 697/1297-98 can be deduced from his statement at the end of the work that he was fifty-one years of age when he completed his composition, 90.3/1768.

<sup>2</sup> Khatib Farisi gives Jamal al-Din’s dates as 382/992-93 to 463/1070-71. As Bayazid is known to have died in the 260s/870s at the latest, more than a century before the alleged birth date of Jamal al-Din, Farisi clearly did not have a knack for historical accuracy. On Bayazid, see Helmut Ritter, “Abi Yazid al-Bistami,” in *El*, 1:162-63; and Gerhard Böwering, “Bestami, Bayazid,” in *EIR*, 4:183-86.

*khanqah* in Iraq. His views on *tasawwuf* appear to have been mainstream. In a lengthy section that reproduces material from Najam al-Din Razi Dayah's (d. 654/1256) *Mirsad al-'ibad min al-mabda' ila al-ma'ad*, for instance, Jamal al-Din elaborates on the real meanings of the terms "macrocosmos" and "microcosmos" in a totally predictable, conservative manner.<sup>3</sup> In the limited information that his biographer provides on this phase of Jamal al-Din's career, it is possible to detect a special emphasis on the concept of detachment in his outlook.

Soon after 'Uthman Rumi joins him, Jamal al-Din delivers an extended speech on the merits of traveling and, practicing what he has preached, begins to roam the land in the company of forty of his dervishes, including 'Uthman Rumi. These journeys, which last until the moment when he spots Jalal Darguzini in the mausoleum of Zaynab (the daughter of the fifth Shi'i leader Zayn al-'Abidin) in the Bab al-Saghir cemetery of Damascus, prepare him for his conversion to the Qalandari path. Darguzini, who is completely naked except for a few leaves covering his private parts, eats nothing but weeds, and remains silent and motionless in one place, makes a deep impression on Jamal al-Din. He prays to God that he may be relieved of both worlds and that all the obstacles on his path may be cleared away. By divine intervention, all the hair on his head and body falls off. This is a sign that Jamal al-Din's prayer is accepted and that he is now "dead before his death." Thenceforth, Jamal al-Din becomes a Qalandar, with the same outward appearance and habits as Jalal Darguzini, whose bodily hair also disappears at Jamal al-Din's intervention. Jamal al-Din later verbalizes and justifies this experience with the *hadith* "die before you die" (*mutu qabla an tamutu*): a Qalandar is one who frees himself from the two worlds through self-imposed death (*mawt-i iradi*) with the purpose of attaining continuous proximity to the Divine.<sup>4</sup> The peculiarly Qalandari habits of going naked with only leaves to cover the loins, removing all bodily hair, and sitting motionless and speechless on graves without any sleep or food except wild weeds are all viewed as direct consequences of this "premortem" death.<sup>5</sup> The Qalandar looks and, so to speak, acts like a dead person. Thus, the Qalandari practice of uttering four *takbirs*, a deliberate reference to the funeral prayer, functions as a constant reminder of the Qalandar's real state: "dead to both worlds." In brief, the Qalandar rejects society altogether and severs himself from both the rights and duties of social life. He spurns all kinds of social intercourse like gainful employment, marriage, and even friendship and devotes himself solely to God in complete seclusion.

Khatib Farisi portrays the rest of Jamal al-Din's career as a struggle to remain a recluse. Curiously, perhaps the most serious challenge to Jamal al-Din in this respect is the emergence of a community of Qalandars around him based on his personal example. Initially consisting of Jamal al-Din and three disciples (Jala Darguzini, Muhammad Balkhi, and Abu Bakr Isfahani, but

<sup>3</sup> Farisi, 18.4/319-25.21/468; the parallels in the *Mirsad* are documented by Zarrinkub in his notes to the text on 121-25. Naturally, it is impossible to reconstruct the origins of this use of common materials by Najm al-Din Razi and Khatib Farisi, though it is likely that the latter (or Jamil al-Din himself) simply borrowed from the former.

<sup>4</sup> See chapter 2, no. 21, for references on this *hadith*.

<sup>5</sup> All of the practices mentioned receive extended treatment in Jamal al-Din's sacred biography. On dwelling in cemeteries, see especially 82-84/ 1609-1668, the section entitled *dalil guftan-i Sayyid dar bab-i ankih dar guristan nishastan[ra] martaba chist* (in both Damascus and Damietta Jamal al-Din resides only in cemeteries); on nakedness, 31.5-7/567-69, 32.10-14/593-97, 42.6/796; on silence, 33.2/607, 41.9/778, 42.6/796, 46.3/875, 80.2-3/1565-66, 80. 16/1579, and 84 (whole page)/1646-63; on abstinence from food, 33.5-6/610-11 (eating weeds about once a week), 36.7-15/672-80 (rejection of "cooked"/other people's food), 37.20, 41.9/778, 42.5/795, 47.20-21/910-11; on keeping vigils, 41.9/778, 42.6/796; on the significance of hair, 32.5/588, especially the section called *dar hikmat va maw'izah va tahsin*: 46.7/879 to 47.16/907.

not ‘Uthman Rumi, who nonetheless acknowledges Jamal al-Din’s greatness), the core group is soon surrounded by a much larger circle of converts to the way of Qalandars. Recruitment of new members is not sought actively. The credit, or more properly blame, for propagating the example of Jamal al-Din falls not on the master himself, but on his core disciples, especially Abu Bakr Isfahani.<sup>6</sup> At first, Jamal al-Din reluctantly acknowledges the necessity of leadership and to a certain extent even adapts his extreme eremiticism to collective life. For instance, he allows his disciples to eat food offerings brought by pious believers, though he himself refrains from touching the food of others. His institution of donning uncomfortable, heavy woolen garments (*jawlaq*) also appears to have been a concession in the direction of accepting increased contact with human society. In the long term, however, Jamal al-Din’s firm commitment to remain detached from the two worlds weighs heavier than his sense of responsibility toward his followers as their master. Delegating his authority to his foremost disciple, he leaves Damascus in order to remain faithful to his erstwhile solitary mission and travels to Damietta, Egypt. In Damietta, he proves his holiness through a beard-producing miracle and spends six peaceful years there, refusing to accept any followers, including the magistrate of the town.<sup>7</sup> Upon his death, he is buried in the same town.

Khatib Farisi’s account indicates clearly that the Qalandars of Damascus cherished Jamal al-Din’s world-rejecting eremiticism as a vibrant ideal roughly three generations after his activity in that city. The disciple/biographer recasts this ideal in the form of a spirited defense of “poverty” (*faqr*). The narrative proper itself starts with a section entitled “On the Merits of Poverty” (*dar sifat-i fazilat-i faqr*), and the same theme punctuates the whole text. The central messages delivered in this context are that the Prophet Muhammad, the best of all creatures and the master of the two worlds, himself chose absolute poverty and that Jamal al-Din is the king of poverty.<sup>8</sup> Although Khatib Farisi does not give specific information on the Qalandari movement of his own time, all the signs indicate that his fellow dervishes not only upheld but also honored this ideal of poverty ascribed to Jamal al-Din.

It is possible to reconstitute the historical core of Jamal al-Din’s life on the basis of numerous accounts in Arabic, Persian, and Turkish sources. Jamal al-Din was born toward the end of the sixth/twelfth century, probably in the Iranian town of Savah, situated just southwest of present-day Tehran. Although next to nothing is known of his youth, there is some evidence that he may have studied to become a religious scholar. According to an oral tradition kept alive in the Chishti circles of Delhi during the eighth/fourteenth century, for instance, Jamal al-Din was known as

<sup>6</sup> Abu Bakr Isfahani’s miraculous deeds in Damascus are narrated on 47. 18/ 908–53.15/1026.

<sup>7</sup> The beard-producing miracle is also recorded as follows in Battutah, 1:61–63. Some time after Jamal al-Din comes to Damietta and settles in its cemetery, he has a brief encounter with the magistrate (*qd41*) of the town, a certain Ibn al-‘Amid, who loses no time in reproving Jamal al-Din for his innovation of shaving the beard. For his part, Jamal al-Din declares the magistrate to be an ignoramus since, riding a mule in the cemetery, Ibn al-‘Amid is apparently unaware that the dead deserve as much respect as the living. When Ibn al-‘Amid retorts that shaving the beard is a graver offense, Jamal al-Din answers, “Is this what you mean?” and, letting out a loud cry, produces a mighty black beard. At a second cry, this beard turns white and at a third disappears completely. After this miracle, Ibn al-‘Amid becomes a faithful follower of Jamal al-Din and has a hospice (*zawiyah*) built in his name, where Jamal al-Din is buried upon his death.

<sup>8</sup> The introductory section “On the Merits of Poverty” (*dar sifat-i fazilat-i faqr*) is on 6.7/85–8.11/126. For the emphasis on Muhammad’s choice of poverty, see 3.2–4/17–19 and 6. 2–7. I /89–105; on Jamal al-Din as the king of poverty, see io. 18/172 and 11.13–15/190–92.

the “walking library,” since he issued legal opinions without consulting any books.<sup>9</sup> Since this tradition was transmitted by a compiler who was himself a Qalandar with scholarly pretensions, its reliability is questionable.<sup>10</sup> It may nevertheless contain a kernel of truth since Jamal al-Din is reported in Mamluk sources to have studied the Qur’an as well as religious sciences and to have written at least a partial Qur’anic exegesis.<sup>11</sup> As a young man, he traveled to Damascus to continue his studies, where he became affiliated with the hospice of ‘Uthman Rumi located at the foot of the Qasiyun mountain to the northwest of the city.<sup>12</sup> ‘Uthman Rumi was almost certainly the father of Sharaf al-Din Muhammad Rumi, the director of the Rumiya hospice at Qasiyun, who died in 684/1285. We know next to nothing about the father, who, according to one contemporary source, was celebrated for his strict conformity to the *sunnah*.<sup>13</sup> The son is described in his brief obituary notice as “incredibly generous and modest, much given to *sama*’.”<sup>14</sup>

Jamal al-Din’s involvement with respectable Sufism as evidenced by his allegiance to ‘Uthman Rumi led to a dramatic conversion to extreme asceticism through his encounter with the remarkable young ascetic Jalal Darguzini.<sup>15</sup> Darguzini, an epitome of detachment and solitude, wrought a deep transformation in Jamal al-Din’s religiosity. Overcome by an ascetic mood, Jamal al-Din shaved his face and head and began to spend his time sitting motionless on graves with his face turned in the direction of Mecca, the *qiblah*, speechless and with grass as his only food.<sup>16</sup> Another tradition of reports would have it that Jamal al-Din’s turn to ascetic practices was facilitated by his scrupulous endeavor, in a way reminiscent of one part of the Qur’anic story of Yusuf (the Qur’an, 12:21–35), to preserve his chastity. According to this tradition, which provides an alternative explanation for Jamal al-Din’s practice of shaving his beard and eyebrows, Jamal al-Din was constantly harassed by a certain woman, who had fallen in love with him on account of the

<sup>9</sup> Qalandar, 130–32 (*majlis* 37). This work, which records the “oral discourses” (*malfizat*) of the Chishti master Nasir al-Din Chiragh-i Dihli (d. 757/1356), was composed after 754/1353; see Digby, 96, nn. 10 and 112. The anecdote that contains the epithet “walking library” may have been a stock item in Chishti lore, since it also appears, with no mention of Jamal al-Din’s name, in a shorter version in the conversations of Nasir al-Din’s master, Nizam al-Din Awliya’ (d. 725/1325); see Amir Hasan Sijzi, *Fawa'id al-fu'ad*, 3; English translation: *Nizam ad-Din Awliya: Morals for the Heart*, trans. Bruce B. Lawrence, 84.

<sup>10</sup> For the story of Hamid Qalandar’s conversion to the path of Qalandars as a child as well as his own testimony of the value that he placed on his Qalandar allegiance, see Qalandar, 6; also Digby, 71–72. A recent discussion of the place of the *Khayr al-majalis* in Chishti *malfizat* literature appears in Carl W. Ernst, *Eternal Garden: Mysticism, History, and Politics at a South Asian Sufi Center*, 68–71, where the question of Hamid’s scholarship is also addressed.

<sup>11</sup> Shams al-Din Muhammad al-Jazari recorded in his history that he saw several fascicles of a Qur’anic *tafsir* in Jamal al-Din’s own handwriting; see Dhahabi, 398 (al-Dhahabi died in 748/1348 or 752/1352–53); relying on al-Dhahabi, Safadi, 293 (al-Safadi died in 764/1363); Nu’aymi, 2:210–12 (al-Nu’aymi died in 927/1520–21). For Shams al-Din, Muhammad al-Jazari, see Carl Brockelmann, *Geschichte der Arabischen Litteratur*, Suppl. 2:33 and 45; cf. A. S. Bazmee Ansari, “Al-Djazari,” in *El*, 2:522–23.

<sup>12</sup> Dhahabi, 397; Safadi, 292; Khatib (written in 683/1284–85), s1b.

<sup>13</sup> Khatib, 51b.

<sup>14</sup> The quotation is from Shams al-Din Abu ‘Abd Allah Muhammad ibn ‘Uthman al-Dimashqi al-Dhahabi, *al-‘Ibar fi khabar man ghabar*, ed. Abu Hajir Muhammad al-Sa’id ibn Bisayuni Zaghlul, 3:357. See also Ibn al-Kathir, ‘Imad al-Din Isma’il ibn ‘Umar (ca. 700–774/1300–1373), *al-Bidayah wa-al-nihayah*, 13:307; Nu’aymi, 2:197; and Ibn al-‘Imad, ‘Abd al-Hayy ibn Ahmad, *Shadharat al-dhahabftakhbar man dhahab* (up to 1080/1670), 5:3 89.

<sup>15</sup> Khatib reports the young ascetic’s name as Garfibad. Qalandar, 131, alone among the sources, attributes Jamal al-Din’s conversion to an encounter he had with a group known as “iron-wearers.” Though rather weak, this piece of evidence serves to direct attention to the fact that iron-wearing Haydaris could indeed have exercised influence on Jamal al-Din’s turn to asceticism.

<sup>16</sup> Farisi, 30–34/546–629. Dhahabi, 397; Safadi, 292; and Nu’aymi, 2:210–12 also mention an ‘Uthman Kuhi al-Farisi along with Jalal Darguzini in this story.

beauty of his face and figure. Although initially unsuccessful in her attempts to seduce Jamal al-Din, the woman finally managed to trick him into entering her house. Jamal al-Din had no escape and, in a final effort to save himself, shaved his beard and eyebrows with a razor that he happened to have. The woman, taken aback and disgusted, rebuked him severely and had him thrown out of her house. Having thus overcome temptation through shaving, Jamal al-Din thereafter made it his habit to keep his face clean-shaven at all times.<sup>17</sup> Whatever its truth content, this “fantastic” explanation for the origin of Jamal al-Din’s practice of shaving can safely be rejected as being a generic feature of hagiography.<sup>18</sup>

The story of the rest of Jamal al-Din’s career is in conformity with information found in his sacred biography. His solitude disturbed by the growing number of followers, Jamal al-Din decided to leave the group and travel to a place where he was totally unknown. Delegating his authority to his foremost disciple, Muhammad al-Balkhi, he left Damascus and spent the last years of his life in carefully preserved social isolation in a cemetery in Damietta, where a hospice (*zawiyah*) was later built around his tomb.<sup>19</sup>

Jamal al-Din was first and foremost an uncompromising renouncer. He was stringent in his rejection of this world, as evidenced by his penchant for residing in cemeteries, in both Damascus and Damietta, as well as by the extreme care he took to dissociate himself from all established patterns of social life through such practices as shaving his head and all facial hair, donning woolen sacks, and refusing to work for sustenance. Presumably, he was also celibate. Though not totally averse to having disciples and not oblivious of their needs, he shunned all kinds of attention and preferred to lead the life of a complete recluse. It is not possible to determine the nature of his attitude toward the religious law. While there is no sign that he deliberately eschewed prescribed religious observances or clearly violated legal prohibitions, reports on his life leave the impression that conformity to the *shari’ah* was not a major issue in his career. The unmistakable message of his personal example was world-rejecting eremiticism, and the power and attraction of the ascetic mode of piety this message embodied was instrumental in the formation of the Qalandari path.

---

<sup>17</sup> Battutah, 1:61–63; Ebu’l-Hayr Rimi, *Saltukndme*, ed. Fahir iz, 363b-69a; Muhammad Qasim Hindui’Shah As-tarabadi, known as Firishtah, *Gulshan-i Ibrahimi*, usually called *ar’Ukh-i Firishtah*, 2:407–8; Qasim Ghani, *Bahs dar asar va ajar va ahvil-i Hafiz*, 2:442–43.

<sup>18</sup> Significantly, this anecdote is not mentioned in Jamal al-Din’s sacred biography, *Manaqib*, written by one of his later followers. The fact that the sources do not agree on the timing and place of the anecdote is further reason to suspect its authenticity. Moreover, the same motif is found in other hagiographical material: essentially the same story, without the episode of shaving and with a different ending, is reported about a certain Shaqran ibn ‘Ubayd Allah in one early seventh/thirteenth-century Arabic source and two early ninth/fifteenth century ones; see Christopher Schurman Taylor, “The Cult of the Saints in Late Medieval Egypt,” 158–59.

<sup>19</sup> The presence of a hospice of Qalandars in Damietta is reported in Battutah, 1:61. Apart from the sources mentioned in the above discussion, there are some other, more oblique, references to Jamil al-Din in the sources. If a brief note in Hamd Allih Mustawfi Qazvini, *The 7arikh-i GuzTdah* (730/1329-30), ed. Edward G. Browne, 1:790, indeed refers to Jamil al-Din Sivi and not to some other shaykh called Jamal al-Din, then the date of his death was 4 Shawwal 65 r/ 27 November 1253. In addition, in his *Zahr al-‘arsh fi ahkam (or tahrir) alhashish*, Muhammad ibn Bahidur al-Zarkashi (d. 794/1392) mentions Ahmad [*sic*] al-Sawaji al-Qalandari, along with Shaykh Haydar, as the “discoverer” of hashish; see chapter 2, n. 16.

## Qutb Al-Din Haydar: The Master of the Haydaris

The Haydari dervish, with his distinct penchant for iron collars, bracelets, belts, anklets, and rings suspended from his ears and his genitals, became a familiar sight in many parts of Islamdom from the beginning of the seventh/thirteenth century onward. The eponymous master of this most peculiar group of mendicant dervishes was a certain Qutb al-Din Haydar. Although the historical life of this key ascetic figure is clouded in legend, his religious predilections are still evident in the reports of his miraculous feats.

Qutb al-Din Haydar lived in and around the town Zavah in Khorasan, present-day Turbat-i Haydariyah in northeast Iran.<sup>20</sup> Unlike his followers, he was not much taken with the itinerant life and spent his life in solitude on a mountain near Zavah.<sup>21</sup> His tomb still stands today in that location.<sup>22</sup> The long career of this figure spanned the entire sixth/twelfth century and came to an end around 617/1200, when Zavah was destroyed by the Mongols.<sup>23</sup> He was apparently of royal Turkish descent and might have had a particular appeal among Turkish speakers.<sup>24</sup> Beyond these externalities, few facts of Qutb al-Din's biography can be ascertained.<sup>25</sup> He probably went

<sup>20</sup> On the town Zivah, see Dihkhudi, s.v. "Zavah."

<sup>21</sup> Only Mu'in al-Din Muhammad Zamaji Isfizari, *Rawzat al-jannat f'awsif madinah Harat* (written 897/1491-92), ed. S. M. Kizim Imam, 229, writes that Haydar traveled from country to country; other sources are silent on this issue.

<sup>22</sup> Ludwig Adamec, ed., *Historical Gazetteer of Iran*, vol. 2, *Meshed and Northeastern Iran*, 653-55.

<sup>23</sup> The following sources cite 617 or 618/1220-22 as Qutb al-Din's death date and also report that he was a centenarian at his death: al-'Uqbari (possibly d. 690/1291), *Kitab al-sawanih*, in Rosenthal, 51-53; Qazwini, 382-83; Hamd Allah Mustawfi, *7Trfkh-i Guzfdah*, 792-93; idem, *The Geographical Part of the Nuzhat-al-Qulub Composed by Hamd-Allah Mustawfi of Qazwin in 740 (1340)*, ed. Guy Le Strange, 151-54; Giyas al-Din ibn Humim al-Din Khvandamir, *Tarikh-i habib al-siyar f'akhbar al-bashar*, ed. by Jalil al-Din Humu, 3:332; Karbala'i 1:444. Dawlat'Shih ibn 'Ali' al-Dawlah Bakhti'Shih al-Ghizi al-Samarqandi, *Tadhkirat al-shu'ara*, ed. Edward G. Browne, 192, however, claims that Qutb al-Din died in 597/1200-1201 or 602/1205-6, while Fasih al-Din Ahmad ibn Muhammad, known as Fasih al-Khvafi, *Mujmal-i Fasiht* (up to 845/1441-42), ed. Mahmud Farrukh, 2:288, has him die in 613/1216-17. Zivah was burned down and its inhabitants massacred by the Mongols in 617/1220; see 'Ali' al-Din 'Ata Malik Juvayni, *The History of the World-Conqueror* [ *Tarikh-i Jahan'gusha* ], trans. John Andrew Boyle, 1:144.

<sup>24</sup> Fasih al-Khvafi, *Mujmal-i Fasiht*, 2:288, cites Qutb al-Din's full name as Qutb al-Din ibn Timir ibn Abi Bakr ibn Sultan'Shah ibn Sultan KhIn al-Siluri. Dawlat'Shah, *Tadhkirat al-shu'arad*, 192, claims that Haydar was a descendant of the sultans of Turkistan through his father, Shihvar. In his extended translation into Chagatay of Jimi's *Nafahdt al-uns*, 'Ali Sir Nevil also reports that Qutb al-Din Haydar was the son of a sultan of Turkistan; see *Nesdyimi'l-mahabbe min jemayimi'l-fütivve* (comp. 901/1495-96), ed. Kemal Eraslan, 383-84. Karbala'i, 1:444, repeats the report about Qutb al-Din Haydar's Turkish descent. Isfizari, *Rawzdt al-jannat*, 216, notes that he saw the genealogy of Qutb al-Din Haydar recorded in the *Nasabndmah* of Qizi Shams al-Din Muhammad-i Zizan; this work, however, is not extant; see the editor's note in the *Rawzat al-jannat*, 217, n. 4. The possibility that Qutb al-Din Haydar had special appeal among Turks is raised by the testimony of the famous cosmographer and geographer Zakariy' al-Qazwini who saw (roughly half a century after Qutb al-Din's death, presumably in Zivah) Turkish slaves of extreme beauty, barefooted and dressed in felt; he was told that these were Haydar's followers (Qazwini, 382-83).

<sup>25</sup> Later sources on Qutb al-Din Haydar derive their information from the earlier ones cited above without in any way adding to them; see, for instance, Ahmad Amin Riz, *Haft iqlim*, ed. Javid Fazil, 2:188; Zayn al-'Abidin Shirvini, *Bustan al-siyahah*, ed. Sayyid 'Abd Allah Mustawfi, 219; and Ma'sum 'Ali'Shah ibn Rahmat 'Ali Ni'mat Allahi al-Shirazi, *Tardaiq al-haqa'iq*, ed. Muhammad Ja'far Mahjuib, 2:642. Still other sources confuse Qutb al-Din Haydar with a certain Sultan Mir Haydar Tun, also known as Qutb al-Din, who lived in Tabriz and died there in 830/1426-27; see, for instance, Nur Allah ibn Sayyid Sharif Husayni Mar'ashi Shushtari, *Majalis al-mu'minin*, 36 and 267; and Dihkhuda, s.v. "Qutb al-Din Tun" and "Haydar, Qutb al-Din." Other sources that confuse the two Qutb al-Dins are noted in Husayn Mir Ja'fari, "Haydari va Ni'mati," *Ayandah* 9 (1362sh/1983): 742-45 (earlier English version: "The Haydari-Ni'mati Conflicts in Iran," *Iranian Studies* 12 [1979]: 61-142). The most reliable account on Tun appears to be that of Karbal'i, 1:467-68. The *Divan-i Qutb al-Din Haydar* reported in Ibn Yusuf Shirazi, *Fihrist-i Kitabkhanah-i Madrasah-i 'Ali-i Sipahsalar*, entry 564, to be in the Library of Madrasah-i Sipahsalar would appear to belong to Qutb al-Din Haydar Tun; see Sacid

through a Sufi phase early in life. In some sources he is portrayed as a one-time disciple of either Shaykh Luqman, who was active in the town of Sarakhs close to Zavah, or the famous Turkish Sufi Ahmed Yesevi (d. 562/ 1166) of Turkistan.<sup>26</sup> It is not possible to confirm the existence of such allegiances. His association with Ahmed Yesevi, reported only in late sources and conspicuously absent from the Yesevi tradition itself, is doubtful, especially if one keeps in mind the *shari'ah* bound nature of Yesevi's mysticism, in which there would be little room for the world-denying asceticism of Qutb al-Din Haydar. That Qutb al-Din indeed had some Sufi connections, however, is suggested by a report that he was close to Shah-i Sanjan (d. 597/ 1200–1201 or 599/1202-3), a disciple of Qutb al-Din Mawdud-i Chishti (d. 527/1132-33), who may have composed a quatrain (*ruba'i*) for Qutb al-Din.<sup>27</sup> In this same vein, some claim that Ibrahim Ishaq 'Attar Kadkani, the father of the celebrated poet Farid al-Din 'Attar, was a follower of Qutb al-Din and that Farid al-Din 'Attar himself, who had received the blessing of Qutb al-Din Haydar as a child, dedicated one of his first works, *Haydarnamah*, to the ascetic master. While the celebrated poet was indeed born in Kadkan, a town not far from Zavah, it is not possible to confirm the details of this claim, especially since such a *Haydarnamah* is not extant.<sup>28</sup>

The religious profile of the Haydari master can be drawn in broad strokes. It is clear that he abandoned civilized life in favor of a solitary existence in the wilderness. An account of his conversion to asceticism is found in the *Khayr al-majalis* (comp. after 754/1353), where the compiler Hamid Qalandar records a story about Haydar that he heard from Shaykh Nasir al-Din Mahmud

---

Nafisi, *Justuju dar ahval va iasar-i Farid al-Dmn 'Attar Nishaburn*, mim/dal-mim/ha, where, however, Nafisi confuses the two Qutb al-Dins.

<sup>26</sup> Qalandar, 174–76, makes Qutb al-Din Haydar a disciple of Shaykh Luqman, while Nev'i, *Nesayimü-l-mahabbe*, 383–84; Karbala'i, 1:597; and *Vilayetname: Manaklb-i Hacl Bektaj-i Vell*, ed. Abdülbaki G61pinarh, 9-I, portray him as a follower of Ahmed Yesevi. For references on Shaykh Luqman, see Meier, 411–12. A concise account on Yesevi is Mehmed Fuad K6prülü, "Ahmed Yesevi," in *Islam Ansiklopedisi*, I:210–15. This article contains improvements over K6prülü's earlier study on Yesevi, *Türk Edebiyatında İlk Mutasavvıflar*. The view that Qutb al-Din Haydar was a disciple of Jamal al-Din Savi (see, for instance, Trimmingham, 39; and Digby, 82) is unfounded and should be rejected.

<sup>27</sup> Khvandamir, *Tarikh-i habib al-siyar*, 2:332. The *ruba'* in question reads as follows: "rindi didam nishastah bar khushk-i zamin / nah kufr u nah islam u nah dunya u nah din / nah haqq nah haqiqat nah tariqat nah yaqin / andar du jahan ki ra buvad zahrah-i in." This same *ruba'i*, with few changes, is attributed to Fakhr al-Din al-Razi (d. 606/1209) in Karbala'i, 1:444; he is said to have composed it for Baba Faraj (on whom see Dihkhuda, s.v. "Baba Faraj"). On the same page, al-Qurrai notes that the quatrain also appears in some collections attributed to Khayyam (d. 526/1131); see, for instance, 'Umar ibn Ibrahim Nishaburi, known as Khayyam, *Taranaha-yi Khayydm*, ed. Sadiq Hidayat, 102, no. 104. In this connection, it is worth noting that Shah-i Sanjan was sufficiently close to Qutb al-Din Haydar both in time and in space to make the attribution of the above quatrain to him a real possibility. On Shah-i Sanjan, see Dihkhuda, s.v., "Shah-i Sanjan," and the list of references cited therein. To this list one should add Qalandar, 174–76, where, significantly, it is reported that both Haydar-i Zavah and Shah-i Sanjan were among the followers of Shaykh Luqman.

<sup>28</sup> Dawlat'Shah, *Tadhkirat al-shu'arad*, 192. It is not known if 'Attar really composed a *Haydarnmah* at all. Ritter, 139, writes, "Dass 'Attar ein *Haidarnama* verfasst hat, steht durch sein selbsterzeugnis im *Lisan al-gaib* fest," yet in his later article "'Attar," in *El*, 1:754, he includes *Lisan al-ghayb* among a group of apocryphal works that came to be attributed to 'Attar but were certainly not composed by him. Benedikt Reinert, "'Attar, Farid-al-Din," in *EIR*, 3:25, agrees with this last judgment without touching on the *Haydarnmah*. Nafisi, *Justuju*, 97 and Ilo, n. 16, merely notes that the earliest source to attribute a *Haydarnamah* to 'Attar is Dawlat'Shah's *Tadhkirat al-shu'ara'*, that Katib Qelebi also mentions a *Haydarnmah* (see Mustafa ibn 'Abdullah, known as K5tib (elebi), *Kashf al-zunun*, ed. Serefettin Yaltkaya and Kilisli Rifat Bilge, 1:694, where the name of the author is not given), and that no such *Haydarnmah* has come to light. Badi al-Zaman Furiuznfar, *Sharh-i ahliul va tahlil-i dsar-i Shaykh Farid al-Din Muhammad 'Attar Nishdburi*, 31 and 76, notes that Dawlat'Shah's entry on 'Attar is not trustworthy on the whole and rules out the possibility that 'Attar could have written a *Haydarnamah*. Safa, *Tarikh-i Adabiyat dar Iran*, 1:861–62, who relies only on Nafisi, has nothing new to say on the topic. Cf. Munzavi, *Fihrist-i nuskhaha-yi khatti-i Farsi*, 4:2777, no. 29315.

Chiragh-i Dihli (d. 757/1356). While still a young boy, Haydar ascended a mountain in a trance and failed to return. After many years, he was finally spotted one day by a traveler, clothed in a dress made of leaves and busy milking a female gazelle. Informed of his son's survival by the traveler, Haydar's father searched for him on the mountain without success. In despair, he asked Shaykh Luqman for his help. Indeed, when Luqman himself came to the foot of the mountain, Haydar appeared of his own accord to see the shaykh. When the shaykh advised him to go to the city and spend his time inviting people to the path of God, Haydar declared that it was no longer possible for him to abandon the wilderness, but he agreed to see his parents every day if they came and settled at the foot of the mountain. The place where Haydar's parents settled later grew into the village of Zavah.<sup>29</sup>

Qutb al-Din Haydar's merger with nature was then remarkably complete. He apparently used only leaves to cover his body and relied solely on nature for his sustenance. It is, therefore, not strange to see his name associated with the discovery of the intoxicating effects of cannabis leaves.<sup>30</sup> Even more than his uncompromising withdrawal from human culture and his discovery of hashish, however, Qutb al-Din's fame and influence on others rested on his dramatic attempts to control his animal soul (*nafs*). The miraculous feats most celebrated by posterity were his immersion in ice water during winter and entering fire in the summer.<sup>31</sup> He was also well known for handling molten iron "like mere wax" in order to fashion collars and bracelets.<sup>32</sup> Combined with the well-attested Haydari habit of wearing iron rings around the genitals, which in all likelihood derived from Qutb al-Din's own example, these miracle stories suggest that a significant portion of Qutb al-Din's extreme asceticism was occasioned by his attempt to tame his sexuality. Continenence in particular and austere self-denial in general, conspicuously represented by heavy iron equipment, was the special legacy of Qutb al-Din Haydar to his followers.

## Otman Baba: The Master of the Abdals of Rum

Unlike Jamal al-Din Savi and Qutb al-Din Haydar, the founding fathers of the Qalandars and the Haydaris, Otman Baba cannot be considered the founder of the Abdals of Rum. This group had a checkered history that can be traced back to the seventh/thirteenth century. It was only during the second half of the ninth/fifteenth century, however, that the Abdals of Rum emerged as a distinct dervish band with peculiar beliefs and practices. Otman Baba was without doubt the key player in the Abdal drama of this period.

<sup>29</sup> Qalandar, 176.

<sup>30</sup> Al-'Uqbari, *Kitab al-sawdanih*, as reported in Rosenthal, 51–53. It is here recorded, on the authority of a certain Shaykh Ja'far ibn Muhammad al-Shirazi whom al-'Uqbari met in Tustar in 658/1260, that the use of hashish as an intoxicant was first "discovered" by Shaykh Haydar while he led the life of a recluse in a small *zawiyah* situated on a mountain between Nishapur and Zavah in Khorasan. This account of the discovery of hashish is repeated in summary in the *Zahr al-'arish fi ahkam (or tahrir) al-hashish* of Muhammad ibn Bahadur al-Zarkashi, 170, with the additional information that the discovery took place around the year 550/ 1155–56.

<sup>31</sup> Qazwini, 382.

<sup>32</sup> Sijzi, *Favadiid al-fu'ad*, 12; English version: *Morals for the Heart*, 101–2, also 360. The Persian edition reads "Haydar'zidah" instead of "Haydar-i Zavah." The same reading appears in the editions of Hamd Allah Mustawfi, *Tanrkh-i Guzidah*; and Khvindamir, *Tarikh-i habfb al-siyar*, 3:332, while the editor of Qalandar, 176, opts for the reading "Haydar-i Zaviyah." All these are here corrected to "Haydar-i Zavah." Cf. Digby, 105, n. 76.

Otman Baba is known basically through his hagiography, which was written by one of his followers called Küçük Abdal in 888/1483, five years after his master's death.<sup>33</sup> According to this work, Otman Baba's real name was Hüsam Sah He apparently came to Asia Minor from Khorasan during or soon after Temür's (r. 771-807/1370-1405) campaign into that peninsula, although even his close disciples did not know his true origins. A complete ascetic and ecstatic practicing the *chahar zarb*, he mostly wandered about the mountains and high plateaus of northwest Asia Minor and the Balkans, accompanied by a few hundred dervishes. The date of his death is given as 883/1478-79; as he is said to have been born in 780/1378-79, he must have lived to be a centenarian.<sup>34</sup>

Otman Baba's religious views were most intriguing. In keeping with a well-attested Sufi tradition, he believed that sainthood (*walayah*) was simultaneously the inner dimension and the guarantor of prophecy (*nubuwah*).<sup>35</sup> As Otman Baba expressed it, sainthood was the "shepherd" of prophecy. Since sainthood served to perpetuate and confirm the validity of prophecy, its denial amounted to a declaration of unbelief.<sup>36</sup> Otman Baba apparently rested these views on a peculiar interpretation of the famous Qur'anic verse of the primordial covenant (7:172). God extracted the future humanity from the loins of Adam and asked them, "Am I not your Lord?" Those who answered in the affirmative, Otman Baba asserted, were the believers and the true unitarians, those who answered negatively were the unbelievers, and those who did not respond at all were the saints, presumably because they were so secure in their relationship to God that they had no need of a covenant.<sup>37</sup>

After the termination of the cycle of prophecy in the figure of Muhammad, the cycle of sainthood was initiated by his son-in-law and cousin 'Ali ibn Abi Talib. The saintly institution was thereafter preserved by a network of saints. Otman Baba divided saints into the two broad categories of "insane" (*divanah*) and "licit" (*mashru'*), according to whether the elements dominant in their nature were fire and air or water and earth. While both of these two kinds were acceptable, the "insane" saints were clearly superior to those bound by the *shari'ah*. The excesses of the former, the divinely attracted (*majdhub*) saints, were legally permitted to them.<sup>38</sup>

Otman Baba also insisted that the true saints were hidden from humanity and cited the reputed extra-Qur'anic divine saying "My friends are under My tents [or My cloak]; no one knows them

<sup>33</sup> *Velayetname-i Otman Baba* survives in two manuscripts: (i) Abdal; (2) Ms. Adnan Otuken il Halk Kütüphanesi (Ankara), no. 495 (dated 1316/1899, copyist Hasan Tebrizi). For a summary of its contents, see Hüseyin Fehmi, "Otman Baba ve Vilayetnamesi," *Türk Yurdu* 5 (1927): 239-44 (Fehmi uses ms. i, which he incorrectly dates to 1073/1663); and Ahmet Yasar Ocak, *Bektaji Menaklbnamelelerinde Islam Oncesi İnanç Motifleri*, 16-17 (Ocak uses ms. 2). A selection from the work (ms. i, fols. iob-isa) appears in Fahri iz, *Eski Türk Edebiyatında Nesir: XIV. Yüzyıldan XIX. Yüzyil Ortasmna Kadar Yazmalardan Sefilmij Metinler*, 330-36. The date of composition appears in Abdal, fol. 129a.

<sup>34</sup> Otman Baba's name is discussed in Abdal on fol. 21b and his arrival and early activities in Anatolia on fols. 9b-üb; the dates of his birth and death are recorded on fols. 122b-123b. The date of his death also appears in Yemini, 83. Also see Ocak, 99-102 (relying on ms. i).

<sup>35</sup> On Sufi views of the relationship between sainthood and prophecy, see Hermann Landolt, "Waliyah," in *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, 15:316-23, esp. 321-22; and Bernd Radtke, "The Concept of Wilaya in Early Sufism," in *Classical Persian Sufism: From Its Origins to Rumi*, ed. Leonard Lewisohn, 483-96; also Chodkiewicz, *Le sceau des saints*.

<sup>36</sup> Abdal, fols. 5b-6b.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 32b. The relevant portion of Qur'an 7:172, adopted with slight changes from Abdullah Yusuf Ali's translation, *The Meaning of the Glorious Qur'an* (London: Nadim and Co., 1975), 227-28, reads: "When your Lord drew forth from the children of Adam, from their loins, their descendants, and made them testify concerning themselves (saying): 'Am I not your Lord?' they said: 'Yes, we testify.'" Creative interpretation of this verse was a feature of Sufi thought from its earliest phases; see Gerhard Bowering, *The Mystical Vision of Existence in Classical Islam: The Qur'anic Hermeneutics of the Safi Sahl At-Tustari (d. 283/896)*, 153-57.

<sup>38</sup> Abdal, fols. 8a and sob.

except Me” as confirmation of this view.<sup>39</sup> Consequently, he was extremely critical of all Sufi masters who claimed exclusive rights to the instruction and guidance of novices. He alleged that the hidden agenda of the “people of hospices,” as he called the Sufi masters, was nothing more than the accumulation of worldly goods. He himself was completely averse to owning property and consistently rejected gifts of any kind, especially money, which he likened to feces. Absolute poverty was the only social condition conducive to religious salvation.<sup>40</sup>

Otman Baba’s own religious agenda seems to have been twofold. On one hand, much of his saintly activity was directed toward open and radical criticism of “people of hospices.” In general, he did not venerate any saint of his time or of the past, with the exception of Sultan Süca’ and Hacı Bektas.<sup>41</sup> It is ironic, therefore, that Bektas in particular were treated with contempt by Otman Baba. Long sections of Otman Baba’s sacred biography are devoted to vehement criticism of a certain Mü’min Dervis and the latter’s master Bayezid Baba, both “hospice saints” who apparently were Bektas or at least held Hacı Bektas in high esteem. More specifically, on one occasion in Istanbul, Otman Baba intimidated the Bektasi master Mahmud Çelebi to such an extent that the latter ended up seeking refuge from him in a nearby Edhemi hospice.<sup>42</sup>

On the other hand, Otman Baba put into practice in his own career a vision of the doctrine of the unity of being whereby he thought God to be manifest in everything and particularly in every human being. In keeping with this view, he claimed to be in reality identical with Muhammad, ‘Isa, and Musa (at times also Adam) or even with the Deity himself. In the same vein, he drank used bath water and declared that there were no impure objects, since all things equally reflected God.<sup>43</sup> Presumably, this immanentist view formed the basis of his own claim to sainthood, though it is not clear if he actually considered himself to be one of the hidden saints or, indeed, the “Pole” of the universe.

Otman Baba cultivated a special relationship with the Ottoman sultan Mehmed II (2d r. 855-86/1451-81). He predicted Mehmed II’s rise to power while the latter was still a prince and later warned the sultan against his unsuccessful campaign to capture Belgrade. His aim in his dealings with the sultan was the demonstration of his superiority, and, still according to his biographer Küçük Abdal, Mehmed II actually admitted that the “real” sultan was Otman Baba.<sup>44</sup>

The most prominent feature of Otman Baba’s renunciation was its social activism. In contradistinction to Jamal al-Din Savi, who targeted the religious consciences of Muslim individuals as his audience by confining himself to cemeteries, and in even greater contrast to Qutb al-Din Haydar, who attempted to avoid human audiences altogether by disappearing into the wilderness, Otman Baba aimed his rejectionist agenda against institutions, primarily Sufi operations, but also those of the political and non-Sufi religious elites.

---

<sup>39</sup> Ibid., fol. 6b. On this *hadith qudst, awliyad’ tahta qibabl (qabaj’) la ya’rifuhum ghayrn*, see Furuzanfar, *Ahadlth-i Masnavi*, 52, no. 13 ; and Nur al-Din ‘Abd alRahman Isfarayini, *Kashifal-asrar*, ed. Hermann Landolt, 104, n. 144.

<sup>40</sup> Abdal, fols. 6b, 23a-b (on the “people of hospices”), 20a, 21b, 54b, 57b (on rejection of gifts).

<sup>41</sup> For references on Sultan Süca’ and Hacı Bektas, see chapter 5, n. 62, and chapter 6, n. 71, respectively.

<sup>42</sup> Hacı Bektas and Sultan Süca’ are mentioned in Abdal, fol. 7b. On Bayezid Baba and Mü’min Dervis, see fol. 28b ff; on Mahmud (elebi), fols. 112b-113a.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid., fols. 11b and 32b.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid., fols. 10b and 19b-21b.

## Chapter Five. Dervish Groups in Full Bloom, 1200–1500

The exemplary piety of the ascetic virtuosi was perpetuated and spread throughout Islamdom through the activities of socially deviant dervish groups that transformed the renunciatory ideals of the masters into principles of religiously meaningful social action on a mass scale. Qalandars, Haydaris, and Abdals of Rum attempted to preserve and reproduce the peculiar modes of religiosity developed by or best represented in the lives of Jamal al-Din Savi, Qutb al-Din Haydar, and Otman Baba, respectively. The study of the history of these movements of renunciation is fraught with difficulties. The relevant historical evidence is widely scattered in various sources, somewhat thin, and at times imprecise. This should not be surprising. On one hand, the dervishes themselves were not likely to “document” their way of life in writing, since rejection of this-worldly learning was a logical item on their agenda. This did not prevent them from producing written testimonies of deviant renunciation, especially in the form of hagiographies of the ascetic masters. These accounts were apparently targeted for internal consumption within the dervish groups and did not have wider circulation. On the other hand, the fact that the dervishes negated society through flagrant social deviation ensured that they normally attracted the attention only of their detractors, who had reason to misrepresent the message of deviant renunciation. The dervishes were ignored by the rest of the cultural elite, except insofar as their actions fleetingly came within the ambit of scholarly and literary agendas of historians, biographers, religious reformers, and litterateurs.

Thus, while only short accounts on key figures of renunciation were incorporated into biographical literature and dervish groups were mentioned only in passing in historical chronicles and large literary compositions, self-appointed critics of deviant asceticism, such as Muhammad al-Khatib and Vahidi, provided longer and independent treatments of the subject. When combined with the internal accounts of the deviant dervishes themselves, all this material, fragmented and biased as it may be, allows us to reconstruct the contours of the movements of deviant renunciation in the Later Middle Period.

### The Arab Middle East

Damascus, the most prominent city of Syria, was the earliest center of new asceticism in Islamdom. After Jamal al-Din Savi left the city to travel to Damietta, the leadership of the nascent community of Qalandars was assumed first by Jalal al-Din al-Darguzini, then by Muhammad al-Balkhi, the two foremost disciples of the master. The group was exiled from the city by al-Malik al-Kamil of Egypt when he captured Damascus and became its ruler in 635/1238. This was apparently a short-lived exile for the Qalandars. They must have returned to the city soon thereafter, since al-Malik al-Zahir (r. 65876/1260-77) is known to have revered Muhammad al-Balkhi, the leader of the Qalandars in Damascus during his reign. Muhammad al-Balkhi stipulated the

wearing of heavy *jawlaqs* for the Qalandars and, presumably during the rule of al-Zahir, built a hospice for his dervishes at the expense of the public treasury. During a visit to Damascus, al-Zahir bestowed a gift of one thousand silver coins (*dirhams*) and several rugs to the Qalandars, who hosted the sultan in their hospice. In spite of al-Balkhi's refusal to accept al-Zahir's invitation to Egypt, al-Zahir also arranged for the delivery of a yearly stipend of thirty sacks of wheat and a daily allowance of ten *dirhams* to the Qalandars.<sup>1</sup>

The Qalandars were not the only deviant dervishes in Damascus during al-Balkhi's time. The Haydaris entered the city in 655/1257. They wore loose robes open in the front (*farajiyah*), and tall hats (*tartur*); they shaved their beards while they let their moustaches grow. This practice was reportedly after the example of their shaykh Haydar, whose beard was shaven by his captors when he was a prisoner in the hands of the Isma'ilis. A hospice was constructed for them in the 'Awniyah quarter.<sup>2</sup>

In the same decade as the arrival of Haydaris in Damascus, a group of Qalandars were sighted in Harran, northeast of Aleppo. They presented themselves in 658/1259-60 to the Mongol Hülegü, who was accompanied by the renowned scholar Nasir al-Din Tusi (d. 672/ 1274). Hülegü wanted to know who these people were. Nasir al-Din's concise and unequivocal answer, "[They are] the excess of this world," was sufficient for the Qalandars to be executed at Hülegü's orders.<sup>3</sup>

Hasan al-Jawalaqi al-Qalandari, who earlier founded a hospice for Qalandars in Cairo, traveled to Damascus with Sultan Kitbugha (r. 694-96/1295-97) in 695/1295-96. Kitbugha there visited the Qalandars in the mountain of al-Mizzah, while Hasan organized a very large gathering (*waqt*) of dervishes in the hospice of al-Hariri, thanks to a gift of one thousand gold coins (*dinar*) that he received from Kitbugha.<sup>4</sup> Hasan did not return to Egypt, but stayed in Damascus, where he died in 722/1322.<sup>5</sup> During the time of Khatib Farisi (ca. 740-50/1340-50), there was still a sizable group of Qalandars in Damascus headed by Muhammad Bukhara'i. The original hospice of the Qalandars continued to function and was in existence during the early sixteenth century.<sup>6</sup>

The Qalandars spread to other cities in the Arab Near East soon after their emergence in Damascus. In the Egyptian town of Damietta, there was a band of Qalandars in the hospice of Jamal al-Din, headed by a certain al-Shaykh Fath al-Takruri at the time of Ibn Battutah's visit to that town in 725/1325.<sup>7</sup> Another Qalandari hospice in Egypt was in Cairo. The founder of this institution was Hasan al-Jawalaqi al-Qalandari. Hasan learned the ways of Qalandars from Iranian shaykhs (*fūqara' al-'ajam*) and settled in Cairo shortly before or during the reign of Kitbugha.

<sup>1</sup> Dhahabi, 398; idem, *al-'Ibar fi khabar man ghabar*, ed. Salah al-Din Munajjid, 5:1 41-42; Safadi, 293.

<sup>2</sup> Ibn al-Kathir, *al-Biddayah wa-al-nihayah*, 13:196; Nu'aymi, 2:212. *Vilayetname*, 9-11, also refers to a period of captivity in Qutb al-Din Haydar's life. According to this work, Qutb al-Din was held a prisoner by the "unbelievers of Badakhshan" (in present-day northeast Afghanistan), presumably the Isma'ilis, and was saved from captivity by Haci Bektas.

<sup>3</sup> Ibn al-Fu't al-'Abd al-Razzaq ibn Ahmad, *al-Hawadith al-jami'ah* (Baghdad, 1351/1932), 342, as quoted in Michel M. Mazzaoui, *The Origins of the Safawids: S&'ism, Safism and the Gulat*, 43, n. 3; also Meier, 500. A somewhat different version of the same story is found in 'Ubayd-i Zakani, *Hajvyadt va hazlTyat*, 39; see also Edward Granville Browne, *A Literary History of Persia*, 3:251; and George Morrison, Julian Baldick, and Shafü Kadkani, *History of Persian Literature from the Beginning of the Islamic Period to the Present Day*, 66.

<sup>4</sup> On al-Hariri, see note 17 below.

<sup>5</sup> Ibn al-Kathir, *al-Bidayah*, 1:344; al-Maqrizi, *al-Mawa'iz*, 4:301-2.

<sup>6</sup> Nu'aymi, 2:209-10. On Qalandars and Haydaris in Damascus, see also Pouzet, 228-29.

<sup>7</sup> Battutah, 1:61. Takrur was the name given in particular to present-day Mauritania and Mali, though it was also used more generally to denote the Saharan region stretching from the Nile to the Atlantic; see Chouki El Hamel, "Fath ash-Shakur: Hommes de lettres, disciples et enseignement dans le Takrur du XVI<sup>e</sup> au Tebut du XIX<sup>e</sup> siecle," 74-75.

He soon became a celebrity, grew rich, and founded a *zawiyah* outside Bab al-Mansur in the direction of “tombs and graveyards.” This hospice became a center for Qalandars in Cairo, where there were always large numbers of Qalandars under the guidance of a master. Almost half a century later, in 761/ 1359–60, al-Malik al-Nasir al-Hasan (2d r. 755-62/1354-61) issued a decree in which he forbade the Qalandars to shave and to dress in the manner of Iranians and magi (*al-majus wa-al-a’ajim*). It was delivered in person to the master of the Qalandars in Cairo, whose blessings, however, the sultan did not neglect to solicit.<sup>8</sup>

In Jerusalem, an old church known as Dayr al-Akhmar in the middle of the Mamila cemetery was converted into a Qalandari hospice toward the end of the eighth/fourteenth century by a Shaykh Ibrahim al-Qalandari. Ibrahim won the admiration of a woman named Tonsuq bint ‘Abd Allah al-Muzaffariyah, who had a mausoleum (*qubbah*) built for him next to the hospice in 794/ 1391-92. The hospice was inhabited by a group of Qalandars. It collapsed in 893/ 1487–88 and was still in ruins during the early tenth/sixteenth century.<sup>9</sup>

Evidence of a different kind pointing to the prominence of Qalandars in the Fertile Crescent during the first half of the seventh/ thirteenth century is provided by ‘Abd al-Rahman al-Jawbari, who attributes the origin of the “reprehensible innovation” (*bid’ah*) of shaving off the beard to them and informs his readers that these dervishes neither fast nor pray.<sup>10</sup> Al-Jawbari also reports on Haydaris. These dervishes shaved their beards and were accustomed to handling red-hot iron. They pierced their genitals in order to suspend iron rings on them. They were, as al-Jawbari would have it, mere impostors, and not one of them could live a single day without consuming hashish.<sup>11</sup> The puritan Ibn Taymiyah (d. 728/1328) also found occasion to condemn the Qalandars. He denounced them as unbelievers who shaved their beards, neglected to pray and fast, and violated Qur’anic prohibitions. They believed that the Prophet Muhammad had given some grapes to their master “Qalandar,” who spoke in Persian.<sup>12</sup> In addition, Taqi al-Din ibn al-Maghrib 10f Baghdad (d. 684/1285-86) composed a short Qalandari poem.<sup>13</sup> The image of the Qalandar in this composition is that of a dissolute hedonist who secures a living through fraudulent practices. His head is shaven, and, if not simply naked, he wears either a felt cloak (*dalq/dalaq*) or a shirt of lamb’s wool.<sup>14</sup> He consumes marijuana juice (*bang*) and does not touch wine because of its cost. He begs in Persian. A disciple of Qutb al-Din Haydar is reported to have visited the *khanqah* of

<sup>8</sup> Al-Maqrizi, *al-Mawa’iz*, 4:301–2.

<sup>9</sup> Mujir al-Din al-Ulaymi al-Hanbali, *al-Uns al-jal’l bi-ta’rikh al-quds wa-alkhalil*, 2:413–14. See also Huda Lutfi, *Al-Quds al-Mamlikiyya: A History of Mamluk Jerusalem Based on the Haram Documents*, 115 (Zawiyat al-Shaykh Ibrahim).

<sup>10</sup> Jawbari, fol. 18a, lines 4–6. On al-Jawbari, see Brockelmann, *Geschichte der Arabischen Litteratur*, 1:655 (497) and Suppl. I:910. A description of the contents of the work appears in Clifford Edmund Bosworth, *The Mediaeval Islamic Underworld: The Banu Sdsan in Arabic Society and Literature*, 1:106–18. I follow Brockelmann in giving al-Jawbari’s personal name as ‘Abd al-Rahman; the Süleymaniye manuscript records it as ‘Abd al-Rahim.

<sup>11</sup> Jawbari, fol. 17a. This manuscript copy reads “Rifa’iyah” instead of “Haydariyah” (followed by Bosworth, *The Mediaeval Islamic Underworld*, 113), yet the French translation of *Kashf al-asrar*, based on more copies, gives the name “Haydariyah”: *Le voile arrache: L’autre visage de l’Islam*, trans. Rene R. Khawam, 83.

<sup>12</sup> Taqi al-Din Ahmad ibn Taymiyah, *Majmu’at al-rasd’il wa-al-masd’il*, 1:33 and 64–65. Cf. Muhammad Umar Memon, *Ibn Taimiya’s Struggle against Popular Religion, with an Annotated Translation of His Kitab iqtida’ ass-irat al-mustaqim mukhalafat ashab al-jahim*, 61–62 and 65–66.

<sup>13</sup> Muhammad ibn Shakir al-Kutubi, *Fawat al-wafayat*, vol. 3, ed. Ihsan ‘Abbas, 36–37; and Meier, 505–6, where the poem is given in German translation.

<sup>14</sup> I read *julnak/jalnak/jilnak*, not *jilink* (Persian *jiling*, “a kind of silken stuff”) as Meier does, and take this word to be an arabization of the Turkish *goülek*, “shirt.” The reading *jilink* does not make much sense in this context. The text reads: “nabisu ‘iwada hadha al-kattan julnak min *suf* al-khifan aw dalaq aw nusbihu ‘uryan.”

Abu Hafs 'Umar al-Suhrawardi (d. 632/1234) in Baghdad.<sup>15</sup> Qalandars also appear in the *Thousand and One Nights* in the form of three one-eyed dervishes with shaven heads, which is a clear sign of their reputation in the Arab lands.<sup>16</sup>

The formation of the Qalandariyah occurred, then, in the predominantly Arab regions of the Fertile Crescent and in Egypt during the first half of the seventh/thirteenth century. Ethnically, however, the leaders and one suspects the rank and file of the movement at this stage were not Arabs but mostly Iranians. The overwhelmingly Iranian nature of the group is demonstrated in the first instance by the names of the Qalandars attested in the sources. Jamal al-Din and his first "disciple" Jalal were themselves Iranians, from Savah and Darguzin, respectively. His other major disciples were also from Iran and Asia Minor, though different names are given for them in our sources (Muhammad Balkhi, Muhammad Kurdi, Shams Kurdi, Abu Bakr Isfahani, Abu Bakr Niksari). In the Syrian and Egyptian cultural spheres, the Qalandariyah appears to have continued throughout the seventh-eighth/thirteenth-fourteenth centuries mostly as an Iranian group. Hasan al-Jawalaqi, possibly an Arab recruit, is reported to have learned the ways of Qalandars from Iranian masters. Later, the Qalandars were forbidden to shave and dress in the manner of Iranians. Further evidence supplied by the poet Taqi al-Din ibn alMaghribi and Ibn Taymiyah suggests that the Qalandars normally spoke Persian. Indeed, Jamal al-Din's biography was written in Persian by the Shirazi Khatib Farisi under the direction of the Iranian leader of the Damascus Qalandars, Muhammad Bukhara'i. It is likely, therefore, that among Arabic speakers the Qalandariyah and possibly also the Haydariyah, on which we have fewer details, were viewed as foreign, predominantly Iranian, phenomena.

Significantly, there were in the Arab Near East indigenous dervish movements that approximated socially deviant renunciation. The most prominent of these in Syria, Iraq, and Egypt was the Rifa'iyah. Inspired by the activity of their eponymous master Ahmad al-Rifa'i (d. 578/1183), the Rifa'i dervishes challenged established modes of piety through practices such as walking on fire, eating snakes, and piercing the body with swords or long and sharp iron rods. The cultivation of thaumaturgical practices was clearly a productive move that led to the rapid spread of Rifa'iyah throughout the region and beyond in a short time and produced related localized versions like the Haririyah, the path of Abu al-Hasan 'Ali al-Hariri (d. 645/124748), in Damascus and the Badawiyah, the path of Ahmad al-Badawi (d. 675/1276), in Tanta, Egypt.<sup>17</sup> The spread of this complex movement in the region was concomitant with the development of renunciatory

<sup>15</sup> Va'iz Kashifi, *Rashahat 'ayn al-hayat*, 2:460–61.

<sup>16</sup> Kitab alflaylah wa-laylah, ed. Muhsin Mahdi, 137; English translation: *The Arabian Nights*, trans. Husain Had-dawy, 76 ("The Story of the Porter and the Three Ladies"). To the literary evidence documented above, one could also add Abu Hafs 'Umar al-Suhrawardi's (d. 632/1234) discussion on Qalandars in his celebrated Sufi manual 'Awarif al-ma'arif (Suhrawardi, 66), discussed in chapter 3 above. The Qalandars survived in Egypt well into the tenth/sixteenth century; see, for instance, Michael M. Winter, *Society and Religion in Early Ottoman Egypt: Studies in the Writings of 'Abd al-Wahhab al-Sha'rani*, 121, n. 52.

<sup>17</sup> For a list of references on al-Hariri, see Meier, 507, n. 226. See also K6prilü I, 301 (continuation of n. 2 from 300); Louis Massignon, "Haririyya," in *El*, 3:222; Pouzet, 220–21; Aflaki, 2:640–41 (4/32), 2:677–78 (4/79); and Jawbari, fols. 18a-Igb. On other related dervish movements in Damascus, notably the *muwallahun*, see Pouzet, 222–26. On Ahmad al-Badawi, see K. Vollers and E. Littmann, "Ahmad al-Badawi," in *El*, 1:280–81. The most important compilation on his life is 'Abd al-Samad Zayn al-Din, *al-Jawahir al-sanlyah fi alkaramat al-ahmadlyah*, repeatedly printed; two modern studies on him are Sa'id 'Abd al-Fattah 'Ashur, *al-Sayyid Ahmad al-Badawi: Shaykh wa tariqatuh*; and 'Abd al-Halim Mahmud, *al-Sayyid Ahmad al-Badawi*. For a study of his cult in contemporary Egypt, see Edward B. Reeves, *The Hidden Government: Ritual, Clientalism, and Legitimation in Northern Egypt*. Cf. Alfred Le Chatelier, *Les confriries musulmanes du Hedjaz*, 161–82.

dervish piety in the same area, and to judge by a number of common practices (Haydaris, like Rifa'is, danced on fire and Rifa'is, like Haydaris, wore iron collars), there was a certain degree of interaction among these different dervish groups. Although the early history of the Rifa'iyah and its presumed offshoots has not been studied in detail, it is clear that in the long run these movements distinguished themselves through emphasis on thaumaturgy rather than antinomian rejection of society. Unlike deviant renouncers, the Rifa'is seem to have deviated from social convention only during miracle-working seances; at other times they were "normal" members of society who functioned within the web of everyday social relations. This impressionistic view, however, obviously needs to be tested through close scrutiny of the historical evidence.<sup>18</sup>

## Iran

Both Qalandars and Haydaris were active in Iran from the beginning of the seventh/thirteenth century, though the relevant evidence is rather scanty, possibly due to the paucity of source materials on Iran for this period.<sup>19</sup>

The anonymous biography of the Persian poet Fakhr al-Din 'Iraqi (d. 688/1289) includes some information on the Qalandars. When 'Iraqi was about seventeen years of age (ca. 627/1229-30, about a decade after the destruction of his hometown Hamadan by Mongols in 618/1221), a group of Qalandars appeared in Hamadan. 'Iraqi soon became enamored of a youth who belonged to this group. Unable to separate from his beloved, he followed the Qalandars to Isfahan, where he shaved his beard and became one of them on their wanderings. Together they traveled as far as Delhi and Multan in India and visited, presumably among other shaykhs, Baha' al-Din Zakariya', who is said to have welcomed them. After some further adventures during which 'Iraqi lost track of all but one of his companions because of a storm, the young poet decided to become a disciple of Baha' al-Din and settled in Multan.<sup>20</sup>

On a different note, Shams Tabrizi, one of the many famous contemporaries of 'Iraqi, is said to have brought about the death of a reckless Qalandar who refused to make room for him during *sama* in a gathering that took place in 'Iraq-i 'Ajam.<sup>21</sup> Abu al-Fadl al-Hasan al-'Uqbari heard a story about the origins of hashish from a Qalandari shaykh called Ja'far ibn Muhammad al-Shirazi while he was in Tustar in 658/1260.<sup>22</sup>

Somewhat later, we hear that a group of Qalandars gathered around Babi Ya'qubiyān, the master of Hasan (or Ishan) Mengli who exercised some influence on the Ilkhanid ruler Ahmad

---

<sup>18</sup> On Ahmad al-Rifa'i, see D. S. Margoliouth, "Al-Rifa'i," in *The Encyclopedia of Islam*, first edition, 6:1156-57; the standard source on his life is Taqi al-Din 'Abd al-Rahman al-Wasiti, *Tiryq al-muhibbin fi tabaqat khirqat al-mashayikh al-'arifin*. That Rifa'is wore iron collars is attested in Ibn Taymiyah, *Majmu'at al-rasd'il*, 1:131-154. On Rifa'iyah in Damascus during the seventh/thirteenth century, see Pouzet, 227; on Rifa'iyah in general, see Trimmingham, 37-40.

<sup>19</sup> In this connection, it is possible to speculate that the initial Mongol intolerance forced the Qalandars to emigrate to other Islamic lands and generally discouraged them from entering Mongol territory. Muhammad al-Khatib, for instance, writes, naturally with a good deal of exaggeration occasioned by his extreme hostility toward "heretics" (*zanddiqah*): "if it were not for the might of Mongol armies, practically all regions of the world would have been filled with these bands of irreligion" (Khatib, 53b). More telling is the execution of a group of Qalandars at the orders of Hülegü in Harrin in 658/1259-60; see chapter i.

<sup>20</sup> Fakhr al-Din Ibrahim Hamadani 'Iraqi, *Kulliyat-i d'vdn-i Shaykh Fakhr alDin Ibrahim Hamadnf mutakhallas bi'Iradq*, ed. M. Darvish, "Muqaddimah-i jami'-i divan," 21-23.

<sup>21</sup> Aflaki, 2:631 (4/28).

<sup>22</sup> Rosenthal, 51.

Tegüder (680-83/1282-84).<sup>23</sup> Evidently, at around the same time, there were Qalandars in Shirvan and Gilan. Shaykh Ibrahim Gilani (d. 700/ 1301), the master of the more famous Safi al-Din Ardab1 (d. 735/ 1334), warned his followers against them. More concretely, certain Qalandars attempted to kill Zahid Gilani while he was in Shirvan. Indeed, the would-be assassins were later punished at the orders of the Turkish governor of the region; the ears and noses of many were chopped off, while one was summarily executed.<sup>24</sup>

The presence of Qalandars is recorded in the southwest Iranian town of Shar-i Zur, situated halfway between Mawsil and Hamadan, before the end of the seventh/thirteenth century. Shaykh Qazi Zahir al-Din Muhammad, a disciple of the well-known Sufi Awhad al-Din Kirmani (d. 635/ 1237-38), retired to a mosque in a village close to Shar-i Zur in order to spend the night. After nightfall, about ten Jawlaqs came into the mosque and locked the door behind them. Thinking that they were alone Zahir al-Din held his breath and carefully hid they first had something to eat, then prepared and consumed a hempdrink and performed a *sama*. Following this, they engaged in other activities that Zahir al-Din did not deem fit to describe. The fearful Qazi fled as soon as the Jawlaqs fell asleep.<sup>25</sup>

During the seventh/thirteenth century, the Haydaris were also active in Iran. It is most likely that there was a nascent community of dervishes around Qutb al-Din Haydar during his lifetime. The names of two direct disciples of Qutb al-Din Haydar, Abu Khalid and Hajji Mubarak, are recorded in the sources.<sup>26</sup> The reports of al-Qazwini, Ibn Battutah, and Amir Hasan Sijzi establish that there was a group of followers in Zavah within about half a century of Qutb al-Din's death, and the sources of the early seventh/thirteenth century are already familiar with the sight of a typical Haydari dervish, wearing iron collars, rings, and bracelets. Ibn Battutah, who visited Zavah sometime between 732/1331-32 and 734/1333-34, comments that the Haydari dervishes who wear iron rings on both their ears and genitals as well as collars and bracelets are the followers of Qutb al-Din Haydar.<sup>27</sup> The presence of Haydaris in the area around Zavah is attested by the appearance of a Haydari dervish in a short work that the Persian poet Pur-i Baha (d. 685/ 1286-87) composed in 667/1269. This dervish lived in a village of the district of Khvaf immediately southeast of Zavah. He had a shaven chin, wore a ring on his penis, and had in his company a young, beardless boy.<sup>28</sup> The ethnic origins of these early followers are obscure, though Qutb al-Din's possible Turkishness seems to have had its effect on Haydari recruitment, if al-Qazwini's

<sup>23</sup> Tavakkuli ibn Isma'il, Ibn al-Bazzaz, *Safvat al-saff'* (Bombay, 1329/1911), 63; and Rashid al-Din Fazl Allah, *Geschichte der Ilhane Abaga bis Gaihatu 1265-95* (s'Gravenhage, 1957), 47 and 56, as cited in Hanna Sohrweide, "Der Sieg der Safaviden in Persien u. seine Rückwirkung auf die Schützen Anatoliens im 16. Jh.," *Der Islam* 41 (1965): 103-4.

<sup>24</sup> Tavakkuli ibn Isma'il, Ibn al-Bazzaz, *Safvat al-saff'*, 31, as cited in Sohrweide, "Der Sieg der Safaviden in Persien," 103; also Meier, 498, n. 165; and Jean Aubin, "Shaykh Ibrahim Zihid Gilani (1218?-1 301)," *Turcica* 21-23 (1991): 41-43. Sohrweide notes that Shaykh Safi too despised Qalandars, referring to *Safvat al-saja'*, 120, 214, and 258.

<sup>25</sup> Khatib, 52a-b. Awhad al-Din Kirmini himself was familiar with Qalandars; see Meier, 500, n. 179.

<sup>26</sup> Abu Khalid is reported in al-'Uqbari, *Kitab al-sawanih*, as cited in Rosenthal, 51-53; and Hajji Mubarak in Aflaki, 1:215 (3/123) and 467-68 (3/437).

<sup>27</sup> Battutah, 3:79-80.

<sup>28</sup> The text of Taj al-Din ibn Bahl al-Din Jami (Pür-i Baha)'s work entitled *Karndma-yi awqdf* is given in transliteration and German translation in Birgitt Hoffmann, "Von falschen Asketen und 'unfrommen' Stiftungen," in *Proceedings of the First European Conference of Iranian Studies Held in Turin, September 7<sup>th</sup>-11<sup>th</sup>, 1987 by the Societas Iranologica Europaea*, part 2, *Middle and New Iranian Studies*, ed. Gherardo Gnoli and Antonio Panaino, 409-85 (text on 422-83). The description of the dervish and his young companion is on 444-45 (verses 130-37). Hoffmann mistakenly thinks that the beardless boy is the dervish's son, even though Pur-i Bahl explicitly refers to the boy as the Haydari dervish's "witness" (*shahid*; verse 133). I thank Professor J. T. P. de Bruijn for bringing the *Kanmmayi awqaf* to my attention.

observations reflect a more general trend. Qutb al-Din's popularity does not seem to have been restricted to a particular social group, since he is said to have been cherished equally by slaves and by rulers.<sup>29</sup>

Although it is more difficult to trace Qalandars and Haydaris in Iran throughout the following two centuries when the region was politically divided among Muzaffarids, Jalayirids, Timurids, Karakoyunlus, and Akkoyunlus, this does not indicate their total disappearance from Iran. The *zawiyah* of Qutb al-Din Haydar apparently continued to be an active Haydari center. A certain Baba Resul is reported to have joined the "order" and spent months and years at this *zawiyah* during Temür's time (r. 771-807/1370-1405).<sup>30</sup> Other evidence points to the existence of Haydaris in Tabriz during the time of Karakoyunlu Kara Yusuf (r. 791-823/1389-1420, with a long interregnum due to the Timurid invasion) and his son Iskender (r. 823-41/1420-38). Ibn al-Karbala'i and Nur Allah Shushtari, the principal sources on the subject, do not give any description of these Haydaris. There is the tantalizing possibility that these reports might be on an altogether new Haydari movement under the leadership of a certain Qutb al-Din Haydar Tuni, quite distinct from any preceding Haydari groups.<sup>31</sup> The same ambiguity, though to a lesser extent, also persists in a letter that Akkoyunlu Uzun Hasan (r. 857-82/ 1453-78) wrote to Sehzade Bayezid (who acceded to the Ottoman throne in 886/1481 as Bayezid II) after his victory of 872/1467 over Karakoyunlu Cihansah and his subsequent capture of Tabriz. Uzun Hasan's statement that he suppressed heretic groups such as Qalandaris and Haydaris is devoid of detail and leaves one in doubt as to the identity of these Haydaris.<sup>32</sup>

The Qalandars too continued to exist in this period. A certain Zangi-i 'Ajam-i Qalandari (d. 806/1403-4), for example, possessed a lodge in Kirman and may have had a group of followers in this city.<sup>33</sup> In the Timurid domains in eastern Iran, a single Qalandar with his beard shaven and dressed in a single piece of felt without a shirt or underwear is reported in the ninth/fifteenth century.<sup>34</sup> At the end of the same century, Sultan Husayn Baykara (r. 875-912/1470-1506) wrote a letter to the magistrate of Khvaf and Bakharz, ordering him to put an end to the innovation (*bid'ah*) of the fourfold shave (*chahar zarb*) that had become popular among some young people

---

<sup>29</sup> Qazwini, 382-83.

<sup>30</sup> "[Baba Resul] had gone to Iran along with others who were exiled from Anatolia during the campaign of Temür and had remained there. After a long period of religious education in those lands, he wanted [to join a] a Sufi order, *tarfkat*, and became an Abdil by spending many months and years at the *zawiyah* of Kutbeddin Haydar" (Halvacibasizade Mahmud H. ulvi, *Lemez-at-i hulviye ez leme'at-i 'ulviye*, Ms. Süleymaniye Kfitüphanesi, Halet Efendi 281 [undated], fol. 186b).

<sup>31</sup> Karbala'i, 1:467-68, where, however, Tumni is said to be a Qalandar; and Shushtari, *Majalis al-mu'minin*, 36 and 267. For two differing views on the Haydaris of Tabriz and the later Haydari-Ni'mati conflict in major cities of Iran, see Zarrinkub, 85-87; and MirJa'fari, "Haydari va Ni'mati," 745ff

<sup>32</sup> Tacizade Sa'di (Celebi, *Müne'at*, ed. Necati Lugal and Adnan Erzi, 28; MirJa'fari, "Haydari va Ni'mati," 746. The person called Ni'mat Haydari, who was responsible for bringing about the unpleasant incident that the poet Jimi had to suffer through in Baghdad on his return trip from pilgrimage in 877-78/ 1472-74, also defies further identification, though in this case it is at least clear that, like the followers of Qutb al-Din Haydar, he had an unusually long moustache; see Va'iz Kashifi, *Rashahat 'ayn al-hayat* 1:257-58; and Koprului I, 477.

<sup>33</sup> Meier, 509 (based on the *Mazarat-i Kirmdn* of Mihrabi, ed. Husayn Kuhl Kirmani [Tehran, 1330], 54-60; and Fasih al-Khvifi, *Mujmal-i Fasihi*, 3:147).

<sup>34</sup> Jean Aubin, "Un santou quhistani de l'époque timouride," *Revue des Etudes Islamiques* 35 (1967): 208; Meier, 510, n. 241. Aubin is quoting, without page references, from 'Ali b. Mahmud Abivardi Kurani's *Rawzat al-salikmn*, a biography of the Naqshbandi 'Ali' al-Din Muhammad Abizhl Cd. 892/1487).

and the Qalandars.<sup>35</sup> In addition, Jami (817-98/1414-92) includes a discussion of Qalandars in his *Nafahat al-uns*.<sup>36</sup> There are continued reports on Qalandars in Iran well into the Safavid period.<sup>37</sup>

## India

In comparison with Iran, attestations of Qalandars and Haydaris in Muslim India of the seventh-eighth/thirteenth-fourteenth centuries are at once more numerous and more informative. The appearance of Qalandars in India is associated with the figures of Shaykh ‘Usman Marandi (better known as La’l Shahbaz Qalandar), Shah Khizr Rumi, and Bu ‘Ali Qalandar of Panipat. ‘Usman Marandi (d. 673/1274) was a prominent disciple of Baha’ al-Din Zakariya’ who came to be known as “Ruby” (La’l) because of his habit of dressing in red, while the additional title “Royal Falcon” (Shahbaz) was conferred upon him by his shaykh. Several poetic compositions are attributed to him. Upon his death, he was buried in his native Sihvan in Sind, where his tomb grew to be a famous pilgrimage center.<sup>38</sup> Of Shah Khizr Rumi, it is only possible to assert that he was in Delhi during the lifetime of the Chisti master Qutb al-Din Bakhtiyar Kaki (d. 633/ 1235) and had some affiliation with this shaykh. He apparently met his death in his native Asia Minor.<sup>39</sup> Bu ‘Ali of Panipat probably lived somewhat later than either La’l Shahbaz or Shah Khizr, if one accepts as genuine the report of the date of his death as 724/ 1324. He is alleged to have been in contact with shaykhs Qutb al-Din Bakhtiyar and Nizam al-Din Awliya’ (d. 726/1325), though these should be viewed as later legends built around B ‘Ali, since Qutb al-Din lived much earlier than Bu ‘Ali, and the Chisti sources of the period about Nizam al-Din

---

<sup>35</sup> ‘Abd al-Husayn Nava 51, *Asnad va mukatabat-i tarikh-i Iran az Timur ta Shah Ismad’l*, 410–11; Meier, 505; n. 215.

<sup>36</sup> Jimi, *Nafahat al-uns*, 14–15. It should be noted, however, that Jami bases his discussion mainly on al-Suhrawardi’s *‘Awdrifal-ma’arif*. Further, see Najm al-Din ‘Abd Allah ibn Muhammad Razi “Dayah,” *The Path of God’s Bondsmen from Origin to Return*, trans. Hamid Algar, index, s.v. “qalandar.”

<sup>37</sup> For the history of Qalandars in Iran during the Safavid period and beyond, see Iskandar Bag Munshi, *History of Shah ‘Abbas the Great*, trans. Roger M. Savory, I:195; Adam Olearius, *Vermehrte Neue Beschreibung der Muscovitischen und Persischen Reyse*, ed. Dieter Lohmeier, 685; Raphael Du Mans, *Estat de la Perse en 1660*, ed. Ch. Schefer, 216; Muhammad Tahir Nasrabadi, *Tazkirah-i Nasrabadi*, ed. Vahid Dastgirdi, 264 (Baba Sultan Qalandar, on whom see also Meier, 509, n. 2); Ma’sum ‘Ali’Shah, *Tara’iq al-haqadiq*, 2:354, quoting from *Riyaz al-siyahah* (comp. 1237/1821-22) of Zayn al-‘Abidin ibn Iskandar Shirvani; the German translation of this passage appears in Meier, SIO. One should also consult Gramlich, 1:70–82, who attempts to trace the early history of present-day Khikhsar dervishes in Iran; cf. Zarrinkub, 92ff.

<sup>38</sup> On La’l Shahbaz, see Barani, 67–68; Ghulim Sarvar Lahiri, *Khazinat al-asfiya’*, 2:46–47; Rizvi, 306 (relying on the *Ma’arij al-vilayah* of Ghulam Mu’in al-Din ‘Abd Allah Khvashgi); Digby, 70–71, 78, 100, 102 (relying on Barani, 67–68; and *Tazkirah-i masha’ikh-i Sivistan*, ed. S. H. Rashdi [Mihran, 1974], 205); Gramlich, 1:78 (note 48, relying on Lhuiri, *Khaznat al-asfiyad*, 2:46–47); Zarrinkub, 89; Meier, 508–9; and N. B. G. Qazi, *Lal Shahbaz Qalandar: ‘Uthman Marwandi*, where a few Persian poems attributed to La’l Shahbaz are reproduced (39–44). There is also a pamphlet entitled *Qalandar Lal Shahbaz* published by the Department of Public Relations, Government of Sind, which is not devoid of interest.

<sup>39</sup> See Nizami, 295; Rizvi, 304; and Digby, 63, 84–85. All three scholars rely on the *Akhbar al-akhyar fasrar al-abrar* (comp. 999/1590-91) of ‘Abd al-Haqq ibn Sayf al-Din al-Turk al-Dihlavi (d. 1052/1642-43); Rizvi also utilizes the *Mir’at al-asrar* (comp. 1065/1654) of ‘Abd al-Rahman al-Chishti, Ms. British Library, for which see Charles Rieu, *Catalogue of the Persian Manuscripts in the British Museum*, I:359b. To these, one could add the *Usul al-maqsud* of Turab ‘Ali Kakoravi (d. 1275/1858), as cited in Storey, 1035–37, no. 1378 (2).

do not contain any references to the shaykh of Panipat. He established a *khanqah* in his native Panipat, which later became a pilgrimage center for Qalandars and related groups.<sup>40</sup>

Other than these well-known figures, the presence of anonymous Qalandars in Muslim India of the seventh/thirteenth century is attested by several anecdotes found in Sufi literature as well as in historical chronicles. The *khanqahs* of the Suhrawardi Baha' al-Din Zakariya' (d. 666/1267-68) in Multan and of the Chishti Farid al-Din Ganj-i Shakar (d. 664/1265) in Ajodhan were at times visited by Qalandars who, traveling alone or in groups, did not refrain from engaging in provocative, if not outright hostile, behavior toward settled Sufis.<sup>41</sup> Somewhat later, a certain Qalandar known as Sultan Darvish and his companions seem to have enjoyed the patronage of Tughril, the rebel governor of Bengal, who gave the Qalandars three *mans* of gold from which to fashion their distinctive metal paraphernalia. These Qalandars were executed along with other followers of Tughril by Sultan Balban (r. 664-86/1266-87) upon his suppression of the revolt in 677-78/1279.<sup>42</sup> Around the turn of the seventh/thirteenth century and in the following decades, Qalandars frequented the *khanqahs* of the Chishti masters Nizam al-Din Awliya' and Nasir al-Din Chiragh-i Dihli in Delhi.<sup>43</sup> Groups of Qalandars wandering in the countryside as well as in cities continued to be a familiar sight in eighth/fourteenth-century Muslim India, to judge, for instance, by frequent warnings of Shaykh Muhammad Gisu'daraz against association with Qalandars.<sup>44</sup>

The spread of Haydaris into India is also well attested. During the reign of Jalal al-Din Firuz 'Shah (689-95/1290-96), there was a prominent Haydari shaykh by the name of Abu Bakr Tusi Haydari in Delhi. One of his dervishes called Bahri was involved in the murder of Sidi Muwallih in the presence of the sultan. Abu Bakr had a *khanqah* on the bank of the Jamnah river and is said to have enjoyed the company of many established Sufi shaykhs as well as respected scholars.<sup>45</sup> Ibn

---

<sup>40</sup> See Khaliq Ahmad Nizami, "Abu 'All Qalandar, Saraf-al-Din Pinipati," in *EIR*, 1:258; Rizvi, 305; and Digby, 100–102.

<sup>41</sup> When Baha' al-Din refused to give alms to a group of Qalandars, they started to hurl bricks at the door of his *khanqah*; see Digby, 87; and Nizami, 295. A solitary Qalandar, angered that he was not allowed to consume his hemp-drink in peace, wanted at first to strike a certain disciple of Baba Farid by the name of Badr al-Din Ishaq with his beggar's bowl, but, at the intervention of Baba Farid himself, was content to crush his bowl against a wall; see Qalandar, 130–31; Digby, 88–89, and Nizami, 296. The same Baba Farid had another troublesome encounter with a Qalandar-like figure; see Digby, 92–93. Although Digby presents this incident as a murderous attack upon Baba Farid in keeping with the view expressed in his main source, it can certainly be interpreted as an innocuous visit by a dervishmost likely a Haydari.

<sup>42</sup> Barani, 91–92; Digby, 63 and 71; and Rizvi, 304. Since metal paraphernalia was the chief characteristic not of Qalandars but of Haydari dervishes, Barani's use of the term Qalandar here is probably not accurate.

<sup>43</sup> Qalandar, 6, 74, 112–13, 130–31, 250, 286–87; Digby, 71–72, 94–97. Hamid Qalandar himself was a Qalandar who was "converted" at the time of Nizam al-Din Awliya'. Nasir al-Din Chiragh-i Dihli was possibly subjected to a murderous attack by a Qalandar, though the identification of his assailant as a Qalandar remains quite problematic (in spite of Digby's opinion to the contrary).

<sup>44</sup> Digby, 69, 78–80. A more detailed account of Qalandars in Muslim India of the seventh-eighth/thirteenth-fourteenth centuries is found in this study by Digby. For later history of the Qalandars in India, see, other than Digby, 69–70, 77, 99, the following works cited in Storey: *Usul al-masqsud* (comp. 1225-26/ 1810-II) of Turab 'Ali Kakoravi, Storey, 1036, no. 1378; *al-Rawz al-azharfi ma'asir al-Qalandar* of Taql'All Kakoravi (d. 1290/1873), Storey, 1046, no. 1399; *Bahr-i zakhkar* (comp. 1203/1788-89) of Wajih al-Din Ashraf, Storey, 1031–32, no. 1374; *Tahrmr al-anwar fi tafstr al-qalandar* of 'Ali Anwar Qalandar ibn 'Ali Akbar, Storey, 1047, no. 1400 (2).

<sup>45</sup> Barani, 212. On Abfi Bakr Tusi, see Bruce B. Lawrence, "Abu Bakr Tusi Haydari," in *EIR*, 1:265. For later sources and detailed accounts of the Sidi Muwallih affair, see Digby, 91–92; Nizami, 288–90; and Rizvi, 307–9. For other reports of Haydaris in Indian-Persian Sufi literature, see references in Ahmad, *Intellectual History*, 45; and Nizami, 286. Nizami reports from Hamid ibn Fazl Allah Jamali's *Siyar al-AriJin* (Delhi, 13 11/1893), 67, that the Haydari practice of passing a lead ring through the urethra was known as *sikh muhr*, "skewer or pin seal." OnJamali, see Storey, 968–72.

Battutah came across Haydaris in India on two occasions. The first was in the vicinity of Amroha in northern India, where Ibn Battutah and his company spent a night with a group of Haydari dervishes headed by a black shaykh. Having built a fire with some wood that the company of Ibn Battutah procured for them, the Haydaris danced on the burning wood until the fire died out. The famous traveler was amazed to see that a shirt that he had given to their leader before he started to dance on the fire was returned to him intact; the fire had left no traces on the fabric. Ibn Battutah met another group of Haydaris at Ghoghah in Malabar, also headed by a shaykh.<sup>46</sup>

It appears that the example of the Qalandars and the Haydaris was instrumental in the formation of at least two separate indigenous deviant dervish groups in India during the ninth/fifteenth century: Madaris and Jalalis. The Madari movement crystallized around the activities of Badi' al-Din Qutb al-Madar (d. ca. 844/1440), one of the most celebrated saintly figures of Muslim India. His dervishes were mendicants who refused all clothing and rubbed their naked bodies with ashes. They had long matted hair, wound iron chains around their heads and necks, wore black turbans, and carried black banners. They were notorious for their open rejection of religious observances as well as for their excessive consumption of hemp. The Madaris spread to all regions of northern India from Sind to Bengal, as well as to Kashmir and Nepal.<sup>47</sup> The Jallis, for their part, professed allegiance to the renowned saint of Uch in Sind, Jalal al-Din Husayn al-Bukhari, known as Makhdum-i Jahaniyan Jahangasht (707-85/ 1308–84). They closely resembled the Madaris in appearance, but distinguished themselves by practicing the *chahar zarb* (shaving the head, beard, moustache, and eyebrows). In spite of the documented Sunnism of Makhdum-i Jahaniyan, this particular group of his followers were fervent Shi'is, who also adopted strange practices such as eating snakes and scorpions.<sup>48</sup> The history of the particularly Indian movements of the Madaris and the Jalalis is obscure, and the nature of the interaction among all the socially deviant renouncers of Muslim India, not to say anything about their Hindu counterparts, is extremely difficult to establish. It is clear, however, that by the end of the ninth/fifteenth century, rejection of society through blatant social deviance had become a prominent religious option in Indian societies.

## Asia Minor

As in other regions of the Islamic world, the Qalandars and the Haydaris found their way into Asia Minor within decades of their emergence around the beginning of the seventh/thirteenth century. There may have been Qalandars in Antalya and even Constantinople already during

<sup>46</sup> Battutah, 2:6–7, 3:439, and 4:61; see also 3:309–11.

<sup>47</sup> A. S. Bazmee Ansari, "Badl' al-Din," in *El*, I:858–59; 'Abd al-Rahman al-Chishti, *Mir'at-i Madari*, a full-scale sacred biography written in 1064/1654, for which see Rieu, *Persian Manuscripts*, I:361a, 3:973a; and Storey, 0006; [Kaykhusraw Isfandiyar,] *Dabistan-i Mazahib*, ed. Rahim Rizazada Malik, I:1 90–91; H. A. Rose, ed., *A Glossary of the Tribes and Castes of the Punjab and North-West Frontier Province*, 3:43–44; Rizvi, 318–20; M. M. Haq, "Shah Badi'al-Din Madar and His Tariqah in Bengal," *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Pakistan* 12 (1967): 95–100. For Madaris in recent times, see Marc Gaborieau, *Minorites musulmanes dans le royaume hindou du Nepal*, 122–27; and Kathy Ewing, "Malangs of the Punjab: Intoxication or *Adab* as the Path to God?" in *Moral Conduct and Authority: The Place of (Adab) in South Asian Islam*, ed. Barbara Daly Metcalf, 357–71. Cf. Jamini Mohan Ghosh, *Sannyasi and Fakir Raiders in Bengal*.

<sup>48</sup> A. S. Bazmee Ansari, "Djalal al-Din Husayn al-Bukhari," in *El*, 2:392; Lahuri, *Khazfnat al-asfiyd'*, 2:35–38; *Dabistdn-i Mazahib*, 1:191–92; Shirvani, *Bustan al-siyahah*, 152–53; Rizvi, 8, 277–82, and 320; Ahmad, *Intellectual History*, 44; Zarrinkub, 91–92; Battutah, 2:282; and Gramlich, 1:71–73.

Jamal al-Din's lifetime.<sup>49</sup> More definite is the presence of a disciple of Jamal al-Din by the name of Abu Bakr Niksari in Konya a few decades later. Niksari was alive and well known in that city at the time of the death of Jalal al-Din Rumi (672/1273). One of the seven bulls in the funerary procession of Rumi was later sent to the hospice (*langar*) of "the divine gnostic Shaykh Abu Bakr Jawlaqi Niksari" as a present.<sup>50</sup> Rumi himself was familiar with the Qalandars and on one occasion told his barber that he was envious of them because they had no beard at all.<sup>51</sup> The famous Sufi poet also knew and conversed with Hajji Mubarak Haydari, a direct disciple of Qutb al-Din Haydar, who lived in Konya and greatly venerated Rumi.<sup>52</sup>

Outside Konya, the Qalandars were probably present in many other spots in Asia Minor. The famous Hacı Bektaş (possibly d. 669/ 1270–7), for instance, is said to have welcomed a group of Qalandars from Khorasan to his dwelling in Sulucakarahöyük, Kirsehir.<sup>53</sup> The *Fustat al-'adalah fi qava'id al-saltanah* of Muhammad ibn Muhammad al-Khatib, a work of heresiography that contains the earliest known account of the emergence of the Qalandars, was written in 683/ 1284–85 for a local audience in Kastamonu, which suggests general familiarity with the Qalandars in that area.

As in Iran, there is little sign of Qalandar and Haydari presence in the peninsula during the eighth-ninth/fourteenth-fifteenth centuries. It is quite clear, however, that the path of deviant renunciation left its imprint on the development of Sufi modes of piety in the Turkish cultural sphere. The key players in this process all felt the attraction of dervish piety, and many completely succumbed to its pull. Some prominent representatives of this latter option were Barak Baba, Kaygusuz Abdal, and Sultan Süca'.

Barak Baba was a native of Tokat in central Anatolia. His father was a military commander and his paternal uncle a famous clerk. He became a devoted disciple of the warrior saint Sari Saltuk, who gave him the name Barak, "hairy dog," when the disciple eagerly swallowed a morsel Sari Saltuk had expectorated.<sup>54</sup> Toward the end of the seventh/thirteenth century, Barak Baba traveled to Iran, where he gained the trust of the Ilkhanid Ghazan Khan and of his successor, Muhammad Khudabandah Öljejtö. In 706/1306 he and his dervishes traveled to Syria and Egypt, apparently on some mission on behalf of Öljejtü. After a colorful entry into Damascus, Barak Baba moved to Jerusalem but failed to enter Egypt. On his return to Iran, he was killed on an expedition to Gilan in 707/1307–8. His bones were carried to Sultaniyah, where a hospice was constructed for his followers by the Mongol ruler. When the Mevlevi master Ulu 'Arif Çelebi visited

<sup>49</sup> Ebu'l Hayr Rumi, *Saltukndme*, fols. 364b–65b, reports the presence of Qalandars in these towns during the time of Sultan 'Ala' al-Din Kayqubad (r. 616–34/1219–37).

<sup>50</sup> Aflaki, 2:596 (3/581). Abu Bakr immediately ordered the bull to be sacrificed and distributed to the needy.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:412 (3/355). Also Jalal al-Din Muhammad ibn Muhammad Balkhi Rumi, known as Mawlani, *Masnavi-i ma'navt*, ed. Reynold A. Nicholson, 1:18. For other references to Qalandars in the works of Rumi, see Abdalbaki Gêlpinarli, *Mevlana Celaleddin: Hayati, Felsefesi, Eserleri, Eserlerinden Seameler*, 61–63.

<sup>52</sup> Aflaki, 1:215 (3/123) and 467–68 (3/437). Al-Aflaki also records an anecdote concerning Muhammad Haydari, a disciple of Hajji Mubarak, 2:773–74.

<sup>53</sup> *Vilayetname*, 64.

<sup>54</sup> On the meaning of the word *barak*, see Robert Dankoff, "Baraq and Buriq," *Central Asiatic Journal* 15 (1971): 111. For references on San Saltuk, to whom the *Saltukname* is dedicated, see Machiel Kiel, "The Tfrbe of Sari Saltik at Badabag-Dobrudja: Brief Historical and Architectonical Notes," *Giney Dogu Avrupa Araftlrmalar Dergisi* 6–7 (1977–78): 205–25; a short biography of this figure is given in Ahmet T. Karamustafa, "Early Sufism in Eastern Anatolia," in *Classical Persian Sufism: From Its Origins to Rumi*, ed. Leonard Lewisohn, 193–96.

the hospice in 716/1316, a certain Hayran Emirci was the master of the Baraki dervishes.<sup>55</sup> Barak Baba was an ecstatic figure, with a most peculiar appearance.<sup>56</sup> He had a predilection for dancing, singing, and uttering enigmatic sayings. Some of his ecstatic expressions are preserved in a learned Persian commentary written by a certain Qutb al-‘Alavi in 756/1355.<sup>57</sup> While these utterances are practically opaque for presentday readers, the mere existence of al-‘Alavi’s ingenious and sophisticated work suggests that Barak Baba’s influence on posterity was not inconsiderable. Also significant in this connection is the chain of initiation that runs from Barak Baba through Taptuk Emre to the famous Turkish Sufi poet Yunus Emre (possibly d. 720/1320-21).<sup>58</sup>

Kaygusuz Abdal lived in the second half of the eighth/fourteenth and the first quarter of the following century. He was a disciple of Abdal Musa, himself a rather merry figure with a clear liking for food, who carried a club and addressed his dervishes as Abdals. Abdal Musa’s followers donned animal hides, were equipped with dervish bowls, and practiced blood-shedding during Muharram.<sup>59</sup> Kaygusuz Abdal himself normally wore a felt cloak without sleeves or collar (kepenek), practiced the fourfold shave (*chahar zarb*), and carried a horn. He consumed hashish freely and, like his master, had a predilection for food.<sup>60</sup> His writings are colorful elaborations upon a twofold central theme: each human individual forms a microcosmos and, conversely, the cosmos is the meganthropos.<sup>61</sup>

Sultan Süca’ was a contemporary of Kaygusuz Abdal. Already a master Abdal during the reign of the Ottoman Bayezid I (r. 791-805/ 1389–1403), he continued to be active throughout the first half of the ninth/fifteenth century and had dealings with celebrated Sufis such as Hacı Bayram (d. 833/1429-30) and Ümmi Kemal as well as the Hurufi poet Nesimi (d. ca. 820/1417-18). He reportedly met Temür (Tamerlane) during the latter’s Anatolian campaign (804-5/1402) and refused to accept any gifts from him.<sup>62</sup> Sultan Süca’ shaved his hair, eyebrows, eyelashes, and beard, wore no garments, and traveled in the company of two to three hundred Abdals in the summertime,

<sup>55</sup> Algar, “Bariq Biba,” 3:754–55. Algar supplies copious references, to which should be added Abdülbaki Golpınarlı, *Yunus Emre: Hayatt*, 39–47; and Donald P Little, “Religion under the Mamluks,” *Muslim World* 73 (1983): 175–76; both Gélpinarlı and Little use additional Mamluk sources not cited by Algar.

<sup>56</sup> A description of Barak Baba and his dervishes is given above in chapter 1.

<sup>57</sup> The Persian original of Qutb al-‘Alavi’s commentary along with a complete translation into Turkish is given in Abdülbaki Golpınarlı, *Yunus Emre ve Tasavvuf*, 457–72 and 255–75, respectively.

<sup>58</sup> On Yunus Emre, see Golpınarlı, *Yunus Emre ve Tasavvuf*, where Taptuk Emre is also discussed, 41–43.

<sup>59</sup> This information on the dervishes of Abdal Musa is contained in a famous poem by Kaygusuz Abdal; see Sadeddin Nüzhet Ergun, *Türk Sairleri*, 1:166; and Abdülbaki G61pınarlı, *Kaygusuz Abdal, Hatayi, Kul Himmet*, 34–35. Cf. Kaygusuz Abdal, *Kaygusuz Abdal’in Mensur Eserleri*, ed. Abdurrahman Güzel, 23, which contains a slightly different version with some better readings; for instance “Alvan golifi” (a lake in Antalya, Kaygusuz Abdal’s hometown) instead of the usual “elvan gölün.” There is also a short sacred biography of Abdal Musa, reproduced in Ergun, *Türk Sairleri*, 1:166–69, which is not very informative.

<sup>60</sup> See the poems of Kaygusuz in G61pınarlı, *Kaygusuz Abdal*, especially nos. 6 (40–42), 7 (42–43), and 9 (46–48).

<sup>61</sup> A list of Kaygusuz Abdal’s works is provided in Abdurrahman Gızel, *Kaygusuz Abdal (Alaaddin Gaybi) Bibliyografyası*. The summary of his views is based on his published prose works; see Kaygusuz Abdal, *Mensur Eserleri*.

<sup>62</sup> Orhan Koprulü, “Velayet-name-i Sultan Sücaeddin,” *Turkiyat Mecmuası* 17 (1972): 177–84, where other references on Sultan Süca’ can be found. To these one should add Abdal, fol. 7b. On Hacı Bayram, see Fuat Bayramoğlu, *Hacı Bayram-i Veli: Yaiami, Soyu, Vakfi*. Ümmi Kemal is discussed in William C. Hickmann, “Who Was Ümmi Kemal?” *Bogazici Üniversitesi Dergisi* 4–5 (1976/77): 57–82. On Nesimi, see Kathleen R. F. Burrill, *The Quatrains of Nesimi: Fourteenth Century Turkish Hurufi*.

while he spent the winters in a cave. He apparently caught the eye of the Ottoman Murad II (r. 824-55/1421-51), who is known to have built a mosque in Süca's name in Edirne.<sup>63</sup>

The movements of deviant renunciation that crystallized around the figures of Barak Baba, Kaygusuz Abdal, and Sultan Süca' formed the basic stock from which the more readily identifiable and distinct Abdals of Rum at the turn of the sixteenth century came into being under the formative influence of their master, Otman Baba.

---

<sup>63</sup> For details of the Seyb Süca' complex, see Ayverdi, 2:420–21; also Tayyib Gökbilgin, *XV-XVI. Asirlarda Edirne ve Pasa Livasi: Vakıflar, Mülkler, Mukataalar*, 34.

## Chapter Six. Dervish Groups in the Ottoman Empire 1450–1550

The general survey of the spread and proliferation of movements of socially deviant renunciation in the Arab Middle East, Iran, India, and Asia Minor presented in the preceding chapter makes it possible to narrow the field of investigation by concentrating on dervish groups active in a specific cultural zone during a more limited period. The Ottoman cultural sphere of the late ninth/fifteenth and early tenth/sixteenth centuries is well suited for this purpose. An exceptionally high number of dervish groups were in operation in Asia Minor and the Balkans during this time. Apart from the ubiquitous Qalandars and Haydaris, more specifically Ottoman bands such as the Abdals of Rum, Bektasis, Jamis, and Shams-i Tabrizis roamed the empire. More significantly, these groups are clearly, though not always extensively, documented in the sources. Consequently, it is possible to construct a panoramic view of the movements of deviant renunciation in Ottoman Southeast Europe and Anatolia during the “classical age” of this colossal empire.<sup>1</sup>

### Qalandars

The earliest genuinely descriptive account of the Qalandars in the Ottoman empire was supplied by the Cantacuzene Theodoros Spandounes (Spandugino in Italian), the first European to describe the dervish groups in the Ottoman Empire. In his Turkish history composed between 1510 and 1519, there is the following passage on Qalandars, whom Spandugino called the “torlacchi” (*torlak*, “beardless, handsome youth”):

the torlacchi ... are of the greatest numbers. The founder [of this religion] was one who confessed that Jesus Christ was divine in nature and was burned alive. The torlacchi are naked and wear the hide of either sheep or some other [animal] on their shoulders. In addition, the great majority of them wear felt [cloaks] without any kind of garment and are thus afflicted with horrible colds in excessively cold weather. For this reason, they cauterize their temples. They shave their beards and moustaches and are men of a most evil nature. They are not to be found in convents like monks, but are thieves, rascals, and assassins... They carry on their heads a felt cap that has wings and they demand alms with great importunity from Christians, Jews, and Turks. Each of them carries a mirror with a long handle that he holds toward all people and says, “Look in and consider how before long you will be different from what you are now; so become modest and pious, think the better of [your] soul.” Having spoken in this manner, he gives [the listener] an apple or an orange, which

---

<sup>1</sup> For previous surveys of the topic, see Ocak and Colin H. Imber, “The Wandering Dervishes,” in *Mashriq: Proceedings of the Eastern Mediterranean Seminar, University of Manchester, 1977–78*, 36–50.

oblige one to give him one asper as alms in return. They ride donkeys during the day while they beg in the name of God, and at night they couple with these [same donkeys] like women.<sup>2</sup>

Menavino (the first Italian print of his work dates back to 1548) also referred to Qalandars as *torkaks*. He confirmed Spandugino's description of the dervishes' appearance and repeated the accusation of reprehensible sexual practices. In addition, he noted that the Qalandars appealed especially to women and claimed that these dervishes devised crafty tricks to extract alms from the populace.<sup>3</sup>

The details found in the descriptions of Spandugino and Menavino are matched on the Ottoman side by an exceptional source from the early tenth/sixteenth century, Vahidi's *Menakib-i Hvoca-i Cihan ve Netice-i Can* (comp. 929/1522). According to Vahidi, Qalandars had clean-shaven faces. They were naked except for loose woolen golden or black mantles. They wore conical caps made of hair. Carrying drums, tambourines, and banners, they chanted prayers and sang melodious tunes with joy and fervor. They asserted that they had attained the state of *baqa'* in the world of *offana'*. In fact, they believed themselves to be the "cream of God's creation": the whole of creation existed only for their sake. Contentment and complete resignation, they argued, were the chief attributes of a Qalandar, who was thus free from the need to earn a livelihood and lived solely on charity. The Qalandar could come face to face with the Divine Truth without the need of veils or curtains, a fact symbolized by the clean-shaven face. On account of his frequent encounters with the Divine, the Qalandar often found himself inspired to ecstatic dance. Similarly, his unwillingness to settle in one place was the manifestation of his realization, imparted to him through his contact with the Divine, that one should not get attached to this evanescent world. Instead, one should constantly be on the move in search of one's origins, a quest common to all created beings. Vahidi designated Hamadan as the place of origin of Qalandars.<sup>4</sup>

The revelatory accounts of Spandugino, Menavino, and Vahidi are enriched by supplementary information gathered from Ottoman sources. There was a *zawiyah* known as Kalenderhane ("the house of Qalandars") in Istanbul during the reign of Mehmed II.<sup>5</sup> Several decades later, a tax-register (*tahrir*) dated 929/1522-23 records another *kalenderhane* in Larende, in the province of Karaman.<sup>6</sup> These reports, when coupled with other less certain notices of *kalenderhanes* in Birgi, Bursa, Erzincan, and Konya, suggest that such hospices were not uncommon.<sup>7</sup> The presence of

---

<sup>2</sup> Theodoro Spandugino, *I commentari di Theodoro Spandvgino Cantacvscino Gentilhuomo Costantinopolitano, dell'origine de' principi turchi, & de' costumi di quella nazione*, 193-94; contemporary French translation: *Petit traite de l'origine des Turcz par Theodore Spandouyn Cantacasin*, trans. Balarin de Raconis, ed. Charles Schefer, 224-28.

<sup>3</sup> Menavino, 79-82; German translation, 36b-37b. The relevant passage is translated in full in chapter 1 above.

<sup>4</sup> Vahidi, fols. 28a-3 Ib. It should be pointed out that Vahidi himself was a respectable Sufi who did not approve of the Qalandar path.

<sup>5</sup> Fatih Mehmed II Vakfiyeleri, facsimile, 175-77; transliterated text, 259-60 (paragraphs 323-28). On closer scrutiny, it appears possible that this structure was a hospice for Mevlevis. In any case, the building was soon converted into a religious college (madrasah) and a mosque; see the interpretation in Ayverdi, 3:428 (entries 456-58). Also Nejat Göyünc, "Kalenderhane Camü," *Tarih Dergisi* 34 (1984): 485-94; and Wolfgang Müller-Wiener, *Bildlexicon zur Topographie Istanbul's: ByzantionKonstantinupolisIstanbul bis zum Beginn des 17. Jahrhunderts*, 153-58.

<sup>6</sup> Tayyib Gokbilgin, "XVI. asrda Karaman eyaleti ve Larende (Karaman) vakflve müesseseleri," *Vakfllar Dergisi* 7 (1968): 38, no. 40.

<sup>7</sup> For the *kalenderhanes* in Birgi and Konya, of uncertain dates, see Omer Lutfi Barkan, "Osmanlı İmparatorluğunda bir iskin ve kolonizasyon metodu olarak vakflar ve temlikler: I, istila devirlerinin kolonizatör Türk dervialeri ve zaviyeler," *Vakfllar Dergisi* 2 (1942): 327; and Semavi Eyice, "Kırşehir'de Karakurt (Kalender Baba) İlicası," *Istanbul*

the Qalandars themselves is noted in Ottoman literary sources. They were definitely present in Istanbul and elsewhere in the empire soon after the conquest of the city, since Mevlana Esrefzade Muhyiddin Mehmed, a very prominent religious scholar, gave up scholarship in order to join a group of Qalandars; the Mevlana apparently ended his days traveling around the empire with the group.<sup>8</sup> In a similar vein, an anecdote concerning the Halveti Seyh Sünbül Efendi (d. 936/1529-30) includes the story of a young man who confesses to having desired to run away with some Qalandars in his search for knowledge and wisdom.<sup>9</sup> The Qalandars were present in Edirne in 949/1542, when they joined the crowds who welcomed Sultan Süleyman to the city.<sup>10</sup>

## Haydaris

As in the case of the Qalandars, Spandugino and Menavino gave detailed descriptions of the Haydaris. Spandugino described a group of dervishes whom he called Calenderi, though it is clear that he really had Haydaris in mind. These dervishes had long beards and long hair. They covered themselves with sacks, coarse felt, or sheepskins. Bearing iron rings on their ears, necks, wrists, and genitals, they were, according to Spandugino, more virtuous and worthy of respect than others of their kind.<sup>11</sup> Menavino, who also called Haydaris Calenders, supplied greater detail. According to him, the members of this group were for the most part celibates who had their own little churches called *tekkes*. On the doors of these *tekkes* appeared the phrase *caedanormac dilresin cuscuince alchachecciur*, which Menavino translated as “he who wants to enter our reli-

---

*Universitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Tarih Enstitüsü Dergisi* 2 (1971): 247–48, no. 40. The *kalenderhdne* in Bursa is cited in Evliya, 2:18, and the one in Erzincan is recorded in a pious endowment (*waqf*) document dated 937/1530; see Ismet Miroglu, *Kemah Sancagl ve Erzincan Kazasl (1520–1566)*, 152.

<sup>8</sup> Edirneli Mecdi, *Hada'ikü's-saka'ik*, ed. Mehmed Recai under the title *Terceme-i sakadik-i nu'manTye*, 225.

<sup>9</sup> 'Yusufibn Ya'kub, *Mendakb-i serif ve tarikatname-i piran ve mesayih-i tarfkat-i 'aliye-i halvetiye*, 38–39.

<sup>10</sup> Celalzide Mustafa, known as Koca Nisanc, *Geschichte Sultan Süleyman Kanunls von 1520 bis 1557 oder Tabakat il-memalik ve derecat ül-mesalik von Celalzade MustaJa genannt Koca Nijinca*, ed. Petra Kappert, 348b. Qalandars continued to exist in the Ottoman Empire after the mid-tenth/sixteenth century. Later European accounts rely mostly on Menavino (this is also true for other dervish groups). Nicolas de Nicolay, who was in Istanbul in 1551 (Nicolas, 189–91; English translation, 104–5; Salomon Schweigger, in Istanbul between January 1578 and May 158 (*Ein neue Reyssbeschreibung auss Teutschland nach Constantinopel und Jerusalem*, 195–97); and Michel Baudier de Languedoc, whose work first appeared in 1625 (*Histoire generale de la religion des Tvrcs*, 386–96), all repeat Menavino in either synoptic or extended versions. Sir Paul Rychaut (*History*, 258–60), who was in Asia Minor during the reign of Mehmed IV (0058-99/ 1648–87), apparently based his description on his own observations. Barthelemy d'Herbelot (*Bibliothèque Orientale*, 244) is general and vague on Qalandars. A century later, Mouradja d'Ohsson (*Tableau general de l'Empire Othoman*, vol. 4, pt. I, 684–85) seems to be the first to mention a certain “Youssouph Endeloussy” as the alleged founder of the Qalandars. His claim was taken over by some later authors; see, for instance, Rose's note to Brown's text in John Brown, *Darvisches*, 169–72, n. i (chapter ü of this book is a reproduction of d'Ohsson's account of dervishes and Sufi orders); also Le Chatelier, *Les confreries musulmanes du Hedjaz*, 253–56; and Trimmingham, 268–69. On the Ottoman side, the most significant source of recent times, Harirzide Mehmed Kemaleddin, *Tibyan wasa'il al-haqa'iq fi bayan salasil al-tard'iq*, Ms. Siuleymaniy Kütiphanesi, Ibrahim Efendi 430–32 (late 13<sup>th</sup>/19<sup>th</sup> century), 3:74b-77a, devotes a few pages to Qalandariyah, where from Jimi's *Nafahat al-uns*, Tabrizi's *Burhan-i qati'*, Ibn Battitah's travelogue, and al-Maqrizi's *al-Mawa'iz* are quoted. The author himself thinks Qalandariyah to be a branch of the Mevleviye that was formed by Divane Mehmed (Celebi). For detailed information on this person, see G61pmarll, 101–22. Mehmed (elebi seems to have been not a Qalandar but a Shams-i Tabrizi; see the section on Shams-i Tabrizis below in this chapter.

<sup>11</sup> Spandugino, *Commentari*, 192; French translation: *Petit traite*, 220 (read “Calenderi” in place of “Dynamies” in the French translation).

gion should live as we do and preserve his chastity.”<sup>12</sup> Dressed in short sleeveless coats made of wool and horse-hair and ordinarily with shaven heads, these dervishes wore felt hats like those of Greek priests, around which they hung strings of horse-hair about one hand in length. They wore large iron earrings, collars, and bracelets as well as iron and silver rings of unequal size and weight on their genitals in order to keep themselves from engaging in sexual intercourse. They wandered around reciting poems of “Nerzimi” (Nesimi), whom they took to be the first hero of their religion. The poems were pleasantly rhymed; in the opinion of Menavino, who claimed to have read some of them, they reflected Christian influences.<sup>13</sup>

More extensive than the accounts of Spandugino and Menavino is Vahidi’s detailed description.<sup>14</sup> As described by Vahidi, the Haydaris kept their faces clean-shaven, except for moustaches that drooped down like leeches over the chin, only to turn back upward to the ears; the parts of the moustaches above the lips were twisted inward like prawns. Single locks of twisted hair covered their foreheads (the hair was presumably shaven). They wore iron rings around the neck, waist, wrists, ankles, and genitals as well as tin earrings. Iron bells were suspended on their sides. They were clothed in felt cloaks, with twelve-gored conical caps on their heads. Carrying drums of various sizes, tambourines, and banners, they chanted prayers and praises to God.

According to Vahidi, the Haydaris believed that the human face was a mirror that reflected the Prophetic Spirit. The face of a Haydari in particular, they argued, was like the sun that illuminated the universe and should, therefore, be kept free of dust; hence the shaving of the beard. By contrast, they did not touch the moustache at all, after the example of ‘Ali, who, according to the Haydaris, never shaved or trimmed his moustache. Locks of twisted hair symbolized resistance to the animal soul. Similarly, rings in general signified repression of the animal soul. In particular, earrings symbolized ignoring unworthy speech; collars, total subjugation to ‘Ali; girdles, freedom from debasement; bracelets, refraining from touching that which is illicit; and anklets, avoiding sinful paths. Iron bells served to keep the group together and also to convey secret messages to those who were capable of receiving them. Legally prescribed ritual practices were superfluous for the Haydaris, since they were blessed with God’s grace and guaranteed entry to Paradise. Therefore, they threw aside not only religious observances (for they neither prayed nor fasted) but also rules of social conduct: they did not earn their living themselves, traveled constantly, and openly sought the company of young boys.

It is remarkable that the descriptive accounts of Spandugino, Menavino, and Vahidi are in almost complete agreement on points of detail. There is some uncertainty only concerning the Haydari headgear. Could they really have been wearing conical hats with twelve gores just like the nomadic Turkish supporters of the Shi’i Safavid rulers known as “Red Heads” (*kizilbas*), as Vahidi has it? The fact that the crimson caps of the *kizilbas* are said to have been first fashioned for them by Shaykh Haydar (864-93/1460-88) and are therefore known as the “cap of Haydar” (*taj-i Haydari*) does not make it any easier to answer this question.<sup>15</sup> Although there is evidence

---

<sup>12</sup> It is difficult to decipher the Turkish original of this sentence. The best I can offer here is “Geda olmak dilersen 6zini alhaclk 66r” (If you want to become a beggar, you should be humble).

<sup>13</sup> Menavino, 75–76; German translation, 35a. Menavino’s description is reproduced almost word by word in Nicolas, 182–83; English translation, 101.

<sup>14</sup> Vahidi, fols. 53b–58a.

<sup>15</sup> On the *taj-i Haydari*, see Iskandar Bag Munshi, *History of Shah ‘Abbas the Great*, 1:31; and Abd6lbaki G61pinarh, “Klzilbas,” in *Islam Ansiklopedisi*, 6:789. Also cf. Adel Allouche, “The Origins and Development of the Ottoman-Safavid Conflict (906-962/1500-1555),” 118, n. 94.

that the Haydaris used to wear some kind of tall cap even before the time of Shaykh Haydar (see the account of al-Nu'aymi above in chapter 5), Menavino said that the Haydaris wore a different headgear altogether. In the absence of more information, one can only speculate that the Haydaris exchanged their former twelve-gored conical caps for hats of the type depicted by Menavino some time after Vahidi composed his work, most likely because they were eager to distance themselves from the *kiztlba*, who were persecuted in the Ottoman Empire.<sup>16</sup>

The descriptions given above are complemented by evidence of a different kind on the presence of Haydaris in the Ottoman domains during the tenth/sixteenth century. Menavino, as noted, referred to Haydari hospices; indeed, it is certain that at least three Haydari hospices existed in the Ottoman Empire in this period. One of these is recorded in the tax-register (*tahrir*) of Karaman dated 929/1522-23, and another in a list of pious foundations of Erzincan dated 937/ 1530.<sup>17</sup> The other lodge in Istanbul is attested by an imperial edict to the judge of Istanbul dated 992/1584, in which the judge was requested to inspect the Haydari hospice in order to determine if its inhabitants maintained practices that were in violation of the religious law. From the contents of this document, it appears that the Haydari *zawiyah*, reportedly founded for Haydari dervishes by Mehmed II, was earlier ordered closed by imperial decree in accordance with the complaints of some citizens who denounced its inhabitants as heretics in contact with Safavid Iran. The dervishes in turn registered a petition in which they dismissed the accusations as fabrications of a few individuals who wanted to take over the *zawiyah* in order to construct a new building on its site and substantiated their charge with testimonies of the co-inhabitants of their quarter. It was this confusing affair that the sultan asked the judge of Istanbul to investigate in his order of 992/1584.<sup>18</sup>

There are other traces of Haydari activity in the Ottoman Empire. The dervish who attempted to assassinate Bayezid II on the road to Manastir in 897/1492 is described as a Haydari in the contemporary chronicle of Oruç ibn 'Adil.<sup>19</sup> Fakiri's *Ta'rifat* (comp. 941/1534-35), though less informative in this case than it usually is, does include three verses on the Haydaris.<sup>20</sup> In addition, at least one passage in the chronicle of Küçük Nisanci (d. 979/1571) no doubt refers to the Haydaris.<sup>21</sup> More informative and colorful is a passage in the *Mesa'irüs-su'ara* of 'Asik Çelebi

<sup>16</sup> Colin H. Imber, "The Persecution of the Ottoman Shi'ites according to the Muhiimme Defterleri, 1565-1585," *Der Islam* 56 (1979): 245-73.

<sup>17</sup> G6kbilgin, "Karaman eyaleti," 38, n. 41, where it is reported as "vakf-i zaviye-i hayderbine der nezd-i Alacasuluk" (in Lirende), with a total income of 3,265 *akfes*; and Miroglu, *Kemah Sancagt*, 152.

<sup>18</sup> Ahmed Refik, *Onuncu 'asr-i hicrte Istanbul hayati (961-1000)*, 209; Suraiya Faroqhi, *Der Bektaschi-Orden in Anatolien (vom spatzen finfzehnten Jahrhundert bis 1826)*, 31-32. I follow Faroqhi's dating. It should be pointed out here that the *haydarhane* in Lirende might conceivably not have been a hospice for Haydari dervishes but only named after its founder, a certain Haydar. For examples of such cases, see Hafiz Hüseyin ibn Isma'il Ayyansarayl, *Hadikatü'l-cevmi'*, I:88, 89, 94, and 95; also Mehmed Süreyyi, *Sicill-i 'Osmani or Tezkire-i mesahir-i 'Osmaniye*, 2:442, on "Hayder Hüseyin Aga," who is said to have founded a hospice (*dergah*) in his name.

<sup>19</sup> Oruç ibn 'Adil, *Tevarfih-i al-i 'Osman*, ed. Franz Babinger, 138; German translation: *Der Fromme Sultan Bayezid: Die Geschichte seiner Herrschaft (1481-1512) nach den altosmanischen Chroniken des Oruç und des Anonymus Hanivaldanus*, trans. Richard F Kreutel, 59-61. Oruç writes that the assassin had the appearance of a Haydari, with earrings and an iron collar around his neck; he wore a felt coat. Later Ottoman chronicles, listed in Sohrweide, "Der Sieg der Safaviden," 138, are vague and refer to the assassin merely as a *Qalandar*.

<sup>20</sup> "Do you, friends, know what a Haydari is? Getting intoxicated on a preparation of hashish, they roam the city and [its] markets, constantly reciting poems in couplets. Contented [to be] in the hospice of this world, some are hemp-addicts and others Abdils" (Fakiri, *Ta'rifat*, Ms. Istanbul Universitesi Kütüphanesi, TY 3051 [undated], fol. 13b).

<sup>21</sup> Nisanci, 234-37. The dervishes described by Küçük Nisanci wear iron rings on their ears and around their necks as well as little bells on their shoulders and chests.

(d. 979/1572) contained in the chapter on Hayali Beg. From ‘Asik Çelebi’s description, it is clear that Hayali Beg’s master Baba ‘Ali Mest was a Haydari. He wore earrings, a collar around his neck, chains on his body as well as a “dragonheaded” hook under his belt, and a sack (*cavlak*) for clothing.<sup>22</sup> Hayali Bey himself did not remain a Haydari for very long, though some lesser-known poets seem to have spent their lives as wandering Haydaris, as suggested by the examples of Hayderi and Mesrebi.<sup>23</sup>

## Abdals of Rum

Extensive descriptive accounts provided by Vahidi, Menavino, and Nicolas de Nicolay leave no doubt that in the Ottoman Empire of the early and mid-tenth/sixteenth century there was a particular group of dervishes distinguished from other similar groups by their distinctive apparel and paraphernalia (hatchet, club, leather pouch, spoon with ankle-bone), peculiar customs (self-cauterization, tattoos), and special allegiance to the hospice of Seyyid Battal Gazi in Eskisehir, commonly called Abdals or Isiks.<sup>24</sup>

The physical appearance of the Abdals as described by Vahidi is quite striking.<sup>25</sup> They were completely naked except for a felt garment (*tennure*), secured with a woolen belt. Their heads and faces were shaven and their feet bare. They carried “Ebu Müslimi” hatchets on one shoulder and “Süca’i” clubs on the other.<sup>26</sup> Each Abdal possessed two leather pouches (*cur’adans*), presumably attached to the belt, one filled with flint and the other with hashish. They carried large yellow spoons, ankle-bones, and dervish bowls. Their bodies and their temples featured burned spots. A picture of ‘Al’s sword was drawn or his name was written on their chests; also prominent were pictures of snakes on their upper arms. They carried lamps and played tambourines, drums, and horns, at the same time screaming. They were normally intoxicated on hashish (*kan hayran*).

According to Vahidi, Abdals maintained that the Prophet Adam was their model for many of their practices. When he was expelled from Paradise, Abdals explained, Adam was completely naked except for a fig-leaf that he used to cover his private parts and had to survive on “green

<sup>22</sup> ‘Asik, fol. 270b. The accounts in other sources on Hayali Beg are not as informative as ‘Assik Celebi’s; see Sehi Beg, *Hest bihist*, ed. Gdinay Kut, fols. 112a-b; Latifi, 150–51; Klnahzade, 1:354–60; ‘Ahdî Ahmed Celebi, *Gülsen-i su’ara*, Ms. British Library, Add. 7876 (undated), fol. 72b; Mustafi ‘Ali, *Künhü’lahbar*, Ms. British Library, Or. 32 (undated), fol. 278b; and Riyai Mehmed, *Riyazü’su-ara*, Ms. British Library, Or. 13501 (dated 1337/1918-19, copyist Ahmed ‘Izzet), fol. 65b.

<sup>23</sup> For Hayderi, see Ergun 2, 1:73–76; and ‘Asik, fol. 90a. Cf. Kinalizide, 1:314, though it is not clear if Kinalizide is reporting on the same Hayder. Mesrebi, who died in 962/1554-55, is said to have been a disciple of the same Baba ‘All Mest, the master of Haylli; see Sehi, *Hest bihist*, fol. 116b; Latifi, 3 I -12; ‘Ailk, fol. 124a; and Kinalhzade, 2:903.

<sup>24</sup> On the Arabic term *abdal* (pl. of *badal*, literally “substitute”) as used in Sufism, see Ignaz Goldziher, “Abdal,” in *El*, 1:94–95; and Köprülü 2, 23–29. On the possible origins and meaning of the Turkish word *tsik* (“bright, gleaming; brightness, gleam”; cf. Clouston, *Etymological Dictionary*, 977, col. i), see Abdülbaki Gélpinarlı, *Yunus Emre Divani: Metinler, Sözlük, Açılama*, 677–79. One could speculate that the usage of this term, at least initially, was not unrelated to the practice of *chahar zarb*, whereby “the sun that is the face” was made to “shine in all its brightness.” However, an altogether different etymology that sees the Arabic word *shaykh* at the root of the Turkish *tsik* has been proposed by Köprülü 2, 36. On Seyyid Battal Gazi, see M. Canard and I. Melikoff, “Battal,” in *El*, 1:1 102–4; and Pertev Naili Boratav, “Battal,” in *Islam Ansiklopedisi*, 1:344–51.

<sup>25</sup> Vahidi, fols. 41a-47a.

<sup>26</sup> On the significance and origins of the hatchet of Abu Muslim in the Turko-Iranian cultural sphere, see Irene Melikoff, *Abu Muslim, le “Porte-Hache” du Khorassan dans la tradition épique turco-iranienne*. The word *‘Üca’t* (literally “serpent-like” or “relating to heroes, heroic”) was used most likely in honor and memory of the early Abdal master Sultan Süca’; see the section on Anatolia in chapter 5.

leaves” only. Similarly, Abdals wandered around naked except for a *tennure* symbolizing Adam’s fig-leaf and consumed hashish (“green leaves”) in considerable quantities. Their nudity was a symbol of “tearing the garment of the body” and the nothingness of this world. Hashish was a means to find respite from the unreal phenomena of time and space and to attain the hidden treasure of reality. Abdals held that the hair, the beard, and the moustache were contingent things that should be shaven in order to render brilliant the “mirror of the face.” They were very fond of food (a long list of dishes is provided). The meals were followed by hashish-taking and musical sessions (*sama*). They normally slept on the ground and were awakened with the sound of a horn, a symbol of the trumpet of the archangel Israfil: thus every morning awakening was likened to resurrection. Abdals were free from all prescribed religious observances since they were not really in this world at all. Their true guide was ‘Ali and, as indicated by the Ebu Müslimi hatchet, they were the enemies of ‘Ali’s enemies. They also highly cherished Hasan, Hüseyin, and the twelve *imams*. Their *ka’be*, however, was the hospice of Seyyid Gazi, as represented by the distinctive lamps they carried.

Menavino’s long account of the Abdals, reproduced here in its entirety, is equally detailed and informative:

The Dervisi are men of good humor. They have as clothing sheepskins dried in the sun which they suspend from their shoulders [in such a way as to] cover their private parts, one in the front and one in the back. The rest of their bodies are totally naked and devoid of all bodily hair. They have in their hands clubs, no less big than long, thick and full of nodes. On their heads are white conical hats, one hand in height. Their ears are pierced, where they wear earrings of precious stones and jasper. They live in various places in Turkey where travelers are fed and accommodated. In summertime they do not eat in their dwellings but live on alms that they ask for with the words *sciaimer daneschine [sah-i merdan ‘askina]*, that is, demanding alms for the love of that brave man called ‘Ali, the son-in-law of Muhammad... In Anatolia they have the tomb of another called Scidibattal [Seyyid Battal/Seydi Battal] who they say was responsible for the greatest part of the conquest of Turkey. There they have a house wherein live more than five hundred of them and where, once a year, they hold in joy and exultation a general meeting that lasts seven days, in which more than eight thousand participate. Their chief is called Assambaba [A’zam Baba?], which means the father of fathers. Among them are found many learned youths who wear white garments reaching down to their knees. When they arrive [at the *tekke* of Seydi Battal], one of their numbers narrates a story that contains [an account of] miraculous things seen during the course of travels through [different] regions, which they then write down along with the name of the author and present it to the chief. On Fridays, which is their Sunday, they prepare a good meal and eat it on the grass in an open field that is not far from their dwelling. Assambaba ... sits among them, surrounded by the learned ones dressed in white. After the meal, the chief rises to his feet and the rest do likewise. They say a prayer to God and then all cry out in a loud voice *Alacabu Eilege [Allah kabul eyleye]*, that is, may God accept this our prayer. Also among them are certain youths called *cucceglar [köçekler]*, who carry in certain hand-trays a pulverized herb called *asseral [esrar]*, which, when eaten, makes one merry just as if one had drunk wine. First the chief then all the others in order take

this into their hands and eat, and this done, read of the book of the new story. They then move to a place closer to their dwelling where they prepare a great fire of more than one hundred loads of wood. Taking each other's hands, they turn round [the fire], singing praises of their order, in the same way as our peasants are accustomed to by their festivities, men and women in a round dance. When the dance ends, they take out knives and with the sharp point draw pictures of branches, leaves, flowers, and wounded hearts on the arms, breasts, or thighs, just as if they were engraving on wood. They engrave these in the name of those with whom they are enamored. Afterward, they approach the fire and place hot embers on the wounds, which they then cover with old cotton [rags] wetted with urine that they have prepared; the wounds heal by the time the cotton [rags] fall off on their own. In the evening, having received the permission of their chief, they form a squadron, like soldiers in arms, and return to their dwelling with banners and tambourines [in hand], asking for alms on their way. In Constantinople they are not viewed with much tolerance since one of them once attempted to kill the Great Turk with a sword that he carried under [his cloak]. All the same, they give them alms since these latter care for travelers in their own dwelling.<sup>27</sup>

Nicolas de Nicolay, although he largely paraphrased Menavino, also made some additions and alterations. According to him, the Abdals, whom he called *deruis*, were bare-headed and carried small hatchets instead of clubs under their girdles. Nicolas noted that the herb that they ate was called *matslach* (*maslik*) and the wounds that they inflicted upon themselves were cured by means of a certain herb. He mistakenly identified the sultan upon whose life an attempt was made by a dervish as Mehmed II and, in addition, accused the Abdals of robbery, sodomy, and other similar vices.<sup>28</sup>

The combined testimony of Vahidi and Menavino allows us to identify as Abdals the “derwissler” described in some detail in the much earlier account of Konstantin Mihailovic, who served as a Janissary from 1455 to 1463 C.E.:

[The derwissler] have such a custom among them: they go about naked and barefoot, and they wear only deerskins, or the skins of some other beasts. Some also have skirts made of felt according to their custom. And they gird themselves with chains in crisscross fashion. They go about bare-headed. And they sheathe their *instrumentum*, alias penis, in iron. They burn themselves on the arms with fire and cut themselves with razors. In what they walk about, so do they sleep. They do not drink wine, nor do they have any *kvas*. They beg for dinner. And what is left after dinner they give back to distribute to the poor as charity. They do likewise at supper. They never have anything of their own, but walk about the cities like lunatics... And also at vespers they dance, going around [in a circle]. Having placed a hand on each other's shoulder, nodding their heads and hopping with their feet they cry in a great voice, *Lay lacha ylla lach* which means in our language “God by God and God of Gods.” So vehemently do they dance and cry out that they are to be heard from afar just as

---

<sup>27</sup> Menavino, 76–79; German translation, 35b–36b. The assassination attempt in question was carried out against Bayezid II in the year 897/1492 by a dervish portrayed as a Haydari; see the section on Haydaris above in this chapter.

<sup>28</sup> Nicolas, 185–88; English translation, 102–3.

if dogs were barking-one low and the other high. This dance of theirs is called the *samach*, and they hold it to be some sort of sacred thing and great piety. And they whirl about so violently that water flows from them, and they froth at the mouth like mad dogs. They overexert themselves so much that one falls here and another there. Then having recovered from this insane overexertion, each goes to his den.<sup>29</sup>

Evidence on the Ottoman side is by no means restricted to Vahidi's *Menaklb*. References scattered in the works of such Ottoman writers as 'Asikpasazade (d. after 889/1484), Fakiri, Küçük Nisanci, and Mustafa 'Ali (d. 1008/1600) suggest that the Abdals of Rum were a well-known and distinct dervish type.<sup>30</sup> More significantly, there were quite a few poets in the tenth/sixteenth century who were Abdals, if only for a certain period of their lives, or at least Abdals in character (*Abdal-mesreb*). Hasan Rumi, Seher Abdal, Siri, Muhyiddin Abdal and Feyzi Hasan Baba, all minor poets who survive only in name with at most a few poems to their credit, were probably Abdals.<sup>31</sup> 'Askeri of Edirne, Kelami, Yetimi, Yemini, and Sems of Seferihisar, better-known poets, were definitely Abdals. 'Askeri, for instance, lived as an Abdal, frequenting the hospice of Seyyid Gazi as well as the tomb of the tenth Ithna 'Ashari *imam* al-'Askari (d. 254/ 868 in Samarra')-hence his pen name-until he became the owner of considerable properties through a brief marriage.<sup>32</sup> Kelami appears to have been the follower of a certain HÜseyn Dede of the Abdals' hospice in Karbala', this being the only evidence for the existence of such a center of Abdal activity in that place.<sup>33</sup> Yetim of Germiyan is expressly said to have lived at the Seyyid

<sup>29</sup> Konstantin Mihailovic, *Memoirs of a Janissary*, trans. Benjamin Stolz, 69. Even though Mihailovic confuses the Abdals with the Haydaris on two occasions (the sentences "And they gird themselves with chains in criss-cross fashion" and "And they sheathe their *instrumentum*, alias penis, in iron"), his "derwissler" are clearly the Abdils.

<sup>30</sup> In a well-known passage, 'Asikpasazade refers to Abdalan-i Rum in passing as one of the four groups of travelers in Asia Minor: *Die Altosmanische Chronik der 'Asikpasazde*, ed. Friedrich Giese, 201. Fakiri, *Ta'rifat*, fol. 13a, produces the following definition for *tsik*: "An *tsik* is one who has gone astray from the [right] path; all are sodomites, hashish-addicts, and outlaws. So burned and consumed are they with the love of 'Ali that they have assumed eighteen different forms in this world. At their sides are hashish-containers; one would take them to be bitches of Kerbela." In three further couplets (fol. 13b), Fakiri provides additional information on the *köçeks* (the youths mentioned in Menavino's account quoted above): "In the resting-place that is the world, *kdoeks* are those who wait [in attendance] at the side of *babas*. Whenever [the *baba*] so wishes they go into a [special] state [an allusion to sexual intercourse] and become Abdals with such humility. They are the lamps of the hospice of time; their beds are the sheepskin [seats] of the *babas*." Köprülü 2, 31, gives the faulty reading "isik oldur k'olamaz hep de haric" for the first verse of the first definition; the correct reading is "isik oldur k'ola mezhebden haric." Nisanci, 234, makes it known in two separate couplets that Abdals shave their heads and do not wear any headgear. Cf. the first couplet of Küçük Nisanci with Hayali Beg, *Hayali Bey Divani*, ed. Ali Nihat Tarlan, 446, Mukatta'at 9. Mustafa 'Ali, *Hulasatu'l-ahval*, ed. Andreas Tietze in "The Poet as Critique of Society: A 16<sup>th</sup> Century Ottoman Poem," *Turcica* 9 (1977): 135, verses 138-39, contains two verses on *isiks*: "If you are inclined to become an *isik*, you would be afflicted with fever and sighs from head to foot; wandering about barefoot and head uncovered in summer and winter, you would yearn after hemp-drink and hashish."

<sup>31</sup> On Hasan Rumi, see Latifi, 131. On Seher Abdil, see Ergun I, 1:88-95; and Abdülbaki Golpinarlı, *Alevi-Bektasf Nefesleri*, 18. For Siri, see Ergun I, 1:116-25; and Golpinarlı, *Alevi-Bektasi Nefesleri*, 177-78. It seems possible that Seher Abdal and Siri lived later than the tenth/sixteenth century. Muhyiddin Abdil was a disciple of Akyazili Sultan, and Feyzi Hasan Baba of Otman Baba (on Akyazili, see the section on Abdils of Rum below in this chapter); see Ergun I, 1:141-55; and Golpinarlı, *Alevi-Bektasi Nefesleri*, 16.

<sup>32</sup> Latifi, 141-43; 'Alsk, fol. 175a; and Kinalizade, 2:632. Cf. Ergun 2, 2:505-8.

<sup>33</sup> 'Ahdî, *Gülsen-i su'ara*, fol. 149a; Ergun I, 1:81-83, quoting from 'Ahdî. Kelami was alive and a resident of the Karbali' hospice when 'Ahdî wrote his entry on him, which could have been any time between 971/1563-64, the first completion of the *Gülsen-i su'ara*, and 1001/1592-93, the date of 'Ahdî's latest addition to his work; see Agah Sirri Levend, *Türk Edebiyatı Tarihi*, vol. I, *Giris*, 270-71. Apparently, Gelibolulu Mustafa 'Ali appointed Kelami the

Gazi hospice itself.<sup>34</sup> Yemini, who composed in 925/1519 a long work in verse on the life and miracles of ‘Ali ibn Abi Talib entitled “The Book of the Virtues of ‘All, the Leader of the Faithful” (*Faziletname-i emrû’l-mü’minin ‘Ali*), was a disciple of the Abdal master Akyazli Sultan, the preeminent disciple of Otman Baba.<sup>35</sup> Semsî of Seferihisar, the author of the work entitled “Ten Birds” (*Deh murg*), which brought him to the notice of Sultan Selim I (r. 918-26/1512-20), also seems to have been an Abdal and indeed was known as Isik Semsî. The chapter of the *Deh murg* devoted to the speech of the vulture (the “Abdal of the birds” in the poem) contains an accurate description of a typical Abdal that is in remarkable agreement with the reports of Vahidi and Menavino.<sup>36</sup>

Perhaps the most significant poet of all is the famous Hayreti (d. 941/1535) of Vardar Yenicesi, who not only referred to the Abdals of Asia Minor on numerous occasions in his poetry but also described and praised them in separate poems composed for this purpose.<sup>37</sup> Although these poems do not really add to our knowledge of the Abdals, they do serve to confirm it in many respects, especially since they were composed, for once, by a poet who openly declares his admiration for this much-criticized group of dervishes. Thus, Hayreti’s testimony establishes beyond doubt that the Abdals were fervent Twelver Shi’is, that they did indeed inflict wounds upon their bodies, and that they were very fond of consuming hashish and wine.<sup>38</sup> They did claim to have completely subdued the animal soul and to have attained the state of “death before death.”<sup>39</sup>

On a different note is the testimony of a certain ‘Abd’ülvehhab known as Vehhab-i Ümmî, said to have been a disciple of the Halveti Yigitçibasi Ahmed (d. 910/1504). In two poems which he composed in denunciation of the Abdals, Vehhab-i Ümmî provides us with an image that, apart from its negative tone, is very similar to that of Hayreti.<sup>40</sup>

More detailed information on the Abdals of Seyyid Gazi Ocagi itself, however, is to be found in the entry on ‘Isreti (d. 974/156667), himself not an Abdal, in the biographical dictionary of ‘Asik Çelebi. Upon being appointed the judge of Eskisehir through the influence of his benefactor, Sehzade Bayezid (d. 969/1562), shortly after the Ottoman campaign to Iran of 960-62/1553-55, ‘Isreti went on an inspection tour to the Seyyid Gazi hospice and reported his observations to

---

administrator of his pious endowment at Karbala’; see Cornell H. Fleischer, *Bureaucrat and Intellectual in the Ottoman Empire: The Historian Mustafa Ali (1541–1600)*, 124, n. 38.

<sup>34</sup> ‘Asik, fol. 95b.

<sup>35</sup> Yemini. For a brief description of *Faziletname*’s contents, see Charles Rieu, *Catalogue of the Turkish Manuscripts in the British Museum* 173–74, ms. Add. 19805. On Akyazili Sultan, see this section below.

<sup>36</sup> Semsî is recorded in Latifi, 209–10; ‘Asik, fol. 205a; and Kinalizade, 1:521. According to Latifi, he died before the end of the reign of Sultan Selim I. For the relevant verses of the *Deh murg*, see semsî, *Deh murg*, (i) Ms. British Library, Or. 7113, fols. 130b-50b (dated 998/1589-90, copyist ‘Abdilkerim ibn Bakir ibn Ibrahim ibn Iskender ibn ‘Abdullah), fols. 140a-b; and (2) Ms. British Library, Or. 7203, (undated), fols. 12b-14b, though the two copies consulted preserve only a very corrupt text. I could not consult I. G. Kaya, “Dervis Semsî ve ‘Deh Murg,” *Sesler* 19 (1983): 103–17.

<sup>37</sup> On Hayreti, see the introduction to the critical edition of his collection of poems (*divan*) in Hayreti, *Divan: Tenkidli Basım*, ed. Mehmed Cavusoglu and M. Ali Tanyeri, X-XVII. Most important in connection with the Abdals are *kaside* no. 8 (19–21), entitled “Der beyin-i seyr ü süluk-i abdal-i Hüda ve ‘ussaki bi-ser ü pa,” and *musammats* nos. 11 through 15 (91–99).

<sup>38</sup> See in particular *musammat* no. 13, Hayreti, *Divan*, 94–95, entitled “Der keyfiyyet-i beng ve halet-i esrar guyed,” with the refrain “Cur’adani getir abdal yine hayran olalum.”

<sup>39</sup> Hayretl, *Divan*, 19, verses 8 and 4, respectively. Cf. verses 6 and 7. It could be added here that Keprülü, who first drew attention to some of the Abdal poets mentioned above, was of the opinion that Hüseyin of Rumeli, noted by Latifi, 132, was also an Abdal. The more detailed entry on this poet in ‘Asik, fol. 88a, however, proves Hüseyini to have been a mere plagiarist.

<sup>40</sup> The two poems in question can be found in Ergun 2, 1:234–39.

Sultan Süleyman himself.<sup>41</sup> 'Ireti's report was presumably similar in content to 'Asik Çelebi's own description of the Abdals, colorful as usual:

*The tekke* of Seydi Gazi in the province of Anatolia supported vice and immorality. [It was full of] vagabonds who had broken ties with their parents [and] run-aways who had become Isiks in search of a place in a hospice, singing in harmony like musical instruments, with faces that are free from the adornment of belief which is the beard, and their dark destinies [written on their foreheads] concealed by the clean-shaving of their eyebrows. Saying that their prayers had already been performed and their shrouds already sewn and fastened, they only uttered four *tekbtrs* at the times of the five daily prayers and did not take ablutions or await the prayer-call or heed the prayer-leader. They were a few gluttonous asses who survived on the alms-giving of sultans and charity of good people. Hoisting a different flag than that of Sultanöñü, they would raid the surrounding areas and would sound the horn of ridicule whenever they saw regiments of military commanders with banners and drumbeat. If the people of villages and cities were to heed the precedents [that the Abdals set], they would, like Deccal, follow their backs [that is, do everything in inverse order], would strip the maidens that they run into and would have them dress in their own manner. The student who fell out with his teacher, the provincial cavalry member [*sipahi*] who broke with his master [aga], and the beardless [youth] who got angry at his father would [all] cry out "Where is the Seyyid Gazi hospice?"; go there, take off their clothes, [be put in charge of] boiling cauldrons; and the Isiks would make them dance to their tunes, pretending that this is [what is intended by] mystical musical audition [*semd'*] and pleasure. For years on end, they remained the enemies of the religion and the religious and the haters of knowledge and the learned. According to their beliefs, they would not be true to the Truth if they did not show hostility to the people of the Law and would not be worthy of becoming a *mufred*<sup>42</sup> if they did not humiliate the judges.<sup>43</sup>

Additional information about the tomb and hospice (*tekke*) of Seyyid Gazi itself in the tenth/sixteenth century is provided by archival documentation and, much later in mid-eleventh/seventeenth century, the travel accounts of Evliya Çelebi.<sup>44</sup> Significantly, it appears that the *tekke*, in its organization and social-economic activities, was no different from institutions of larger, well-established orders such as the Mevleviye and Halvetiye. Mosque, hostel, hospice, refectory, and center of pilgrimage in one, the *tekke*, which housed around two hundred servants and dervishes according to a document dated 935/1528-29, apparently never ceased to receive financial sup-

---

<sup>41</sup> See 'Ata'ullah ibn Yahya Nev'izade, *Hadaikü'l-haka'ik fi tekileti's-akadik*, ed. Mehmed Reça'i, 56.

<sup>42</sup> Vahidi, fol. 28b, 1.8, and elsewhere, consistently defines *müfred* as the disciple "who sits below the master, that is, the 'second-in-charge.'" See Dihkhudi, s.v. "Mufrad" for this meaning of the word.

<sup>43</sup> 'Asik, fol. 175a-b.

<sup>44</sup> For details as well as references to earlier studies, see the thorough study of these documents in Suraiya Faroqhi, "Seyyid Gazi Revisited: The Foundation as Seen through Sixteenth Century Documents," *Turcica* 13 (1981): 90-122. The *tekke* is said to have been founded by Mehmed ibn 'Ali Mibal in 917/1511; see Theodor Menzel, "Das Bektisi-Kloster Sejjid-i Ghazi," *Mitteilungen des Seminars für Orientalische Sprachen* 28 (1925): 113; and I. Aydin Yüksel, *II. Bayezid-Yavuz Selim Devri* (continuation of Ayverdi), 317. Evliya Çelebi's account is to be found in Evliya, 3:13-14.

port from the central government.<sup>45</sup> The disciplinary measures adopted in various efforts to curb heretic practices never seem to have led to the total disruption of the activities of the *tekke*. Süleyman's response to the above-mentioned report of 'İreti, for example, was to order the expulsion of recalcitrant heretics and the foundation of a *madrasah* on *tekke* grounds.<sup>46</sup> All the same, the establishment continued to function, if on a diminished scale, throughout the tenth/sixteenth and the first half of the following century.<sup>47</sup> The most significant development by this latter date, other than the decline of the *tekke* in economic terms, which was most likely connected more with downward trends in the overall agricultural economy than with disciplinary measures of the government against the foundation,<sup>48</sup> was the transformation of the longtime center of Abdal activity into a Bektasi center. When Evliya Çelebi visited the foundation around 1058/1648, he was entertained in a thoroughly Bektasi institution. In the absence of sufficient evidence, it is not possible to trace the different stages of this curious transformation, which, however, adequately reflects the final fate of the Abdals: gradual submersion in the growing and stronger network of the officially accepted Bektasiye.<sup>49</sup>

Although they are difficult to trace, it would appear that the same fate befell other Abdal centers as well. Other than the *tekke* in Karbala', mention should be made, in the first instance, of two *tekkes* situated very near to Seyyid Gazi: that of 'Uryan Baba in the village of Yazidere and that of Sultan Süca' in the village of Aslanbey. Very little is known about the former, a modest construction consisting of a single room attached to 'Uryan Baba's tomb that appears to have been constructed at around the same time as the *tekkes* of Seyyid Gazi and Sultan Süca' at the beginning of the tenth/sixteenth century.<sup>50</sup> Significantly, the name of the "master of the [present] master" of the Abdals in Vahidi's *Menakib* is given as 'Uryan Baba.<sup>51</sup> The other *tekke* in question was built in 921/1515-16 in the name of Sultan Süca'.<sup>52</sup> Although the activity of Abdals was concentrated around their main center in Seyyid Gazi, it was by no means restricted to midwestern Asia Minor. Indeed, Otman Baba, the patron saint of the group, whose historical

<sup>45</sup> Faroqhi, "Seyyid Gazi Revisited," 94. The document in question contains the names and posts of forty-eight servants of the institution. Significantly, Faroqhi reads the document to mean that "there was no hereditary master, *seyh*," in the establishment and, relying on two further documents (dated 937/1530 and 938/1531-32, respectively), goes on to state that the resident "dervishes had the right to elect their own *seyh*," (95).

<sup>46</sup> 'Ajik, fol. 175b; Nev'izide, *Hada'ikü'l-haka'ik*, 56; Niaincl, 234-37; and Kapulu 2, 32.

<sup>47</sup> Faroqhi, "Seyyid Gazi Revisited," 101-5.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, 113.

<sup>49</sup> Individual Abdals continued to exist during and after the eleventh/ seventeenth century. Witness, for instance, the following report of Dr. John Covel, who was in Turkey between 1670 and 1679 C.E.: "I remember two Kalenderis aboard the Viner ... ; they had the caps of a wandering Dervise, but in all things else like the habit of the Kalenderi, in Mr. Rycout, he makes them santons, but in good earnest they are meer Tomes of Bedlam. One had a horne tyed about his shoulders (like a wild goates but longer); he blew it like our sow gelders, high to low. He had a great hand jar, a terrible crab-tree truncheon, a leather kind of petticoat about his middle, naked above and beneath. It was then in May or June. He had a coarse Arnout Jamurluck. He drank wine (like a fish water) which we gave him to blow his home" U. Theodore Bent, ed., *Early Voyages in the Levant: 1. The Diary of Master Thomas Dallam, 1599-1600; 2. Extracts from the Diaries of Dr. John Covel, 1670-1679, 153*). Cf. the observations of Adam Olearius, who saw Shi'i Abdals in Iran during his travels in that country in 1637 (*Neue Beschreibung*, 684-85). One could also draw attention to the confusing testimony of Sieur du Loir in a letter that he wrote from Istanbul in 1640 (*Les voyage du Sieur du Loir*, 149-59). For a much more recent report, see Brown, *Darvisches*, 93.

<sup>50</sup> Menzel, "Das Bektasi-Kloster," 120-25; Yiksel, *II. Bayezid-Yavuz Selim Devri*, 212.

<sup>51</sup> Vahidi, fol. 42b, line 11. 'Uryan Baba, however, expressly pays allegiance to Otman Baba and Sultan Süca': fol. 42b, lines 7-8.

<sup>52</sup> Filiz Aydin, "Seyitgazi Aslanbey koyunde 'Seyh Sücaeddin' külliyesi," *Vakıflar Dergisi* 9 (1971): 201-25.

personality is reasonably clear, appears to have spent the greater part of his life in the Balkans. His *zawiyah*, which can be traced back to the time of Süleyman (r. 926-74/1520-66) though probably built earlier, still stands today close to Uzuncaova between Haskovo and Harmanli in Bulgaria.<sup>53</sup>

Otman Baba had a number of disciples, at least some of whom seem to have followed his advice toward the end of his life that his dervishes should found *tekkes* and begin to lead settled lives. The most famous of such disciples was Akyazih Sultan, who, according to the testimony of his own follower Yemini (the above-mentioned poet), became the leader of Abdils in the year 901/1495-96 and still held that post when Yemini wrote his *Faziletname* in 925/1519.<sup>54</sup> The *tekke* of Akyazih Sultan, still partially standing today north of Varna in Bulgaria, was evidently an impressive building. In or even before the eleventh/seventeenth century, it became one of the largest Bektasi centers in the Balkans.<sup>55</sup> Another disciple of Otman Baba was Koyun Baba, who apparently established a *zawiyah* in Osmancik, Amasya. He is mentioned in the hagiography of Otman Baba as Ank. obin and is thought to have died in 873/1468-69.<sup>56</sup> It is certain that close scrutiny of the sources will unearth many more members of the group.<sup>57</sup>

Abdals of Rum, Qalandars, and Haydaris were not the only groups of deviant renouncers in Ottoman lands at the turn of the tenth/ sixteenth century. There were several others, of which the Jami group is the easiest to trace in the sources.

## Jamis

The earliest report on Jamis is found in the work of Spandugino, who said that the Jamis (“Diuami”) had the same outward appearance as Haydaris, except that they did not wear iron rings on their genitals. They asked for alms from anyone and chanted psalms.<sup>58</sup> Compared to this nondescript account, Vahidi’s description is much more colorful. Jamis had very long hair reaching down to the knees, matted and twisted like snakes. Their beards were clean-shaven, while their moustaches were left untouched. They were dressed in felt and wore earrings of Damascene iron on their right ears, iron rings on their wrists, and belts studded with bells on their waists. They wandered about barefoot. Vahidi assures his readers that Jamis were very

---

<sup>53</sup> For a picture of this hospice, see Semavi Eyice, “Varna ile Balqk arasinda Akyazili Sultan Tekkesi,” *Belleten* 31 (1967): 551–600, picture 20; for the location, *ibid.*, 562. For historical attestations, see Barkan, “Turk dervisleri,” 340–41, no. 178; Ayverdi, 4:45, no. 669; Evliya, 8:766; and Sevim Ilgürel, “Hibri’nin ‘Enis’ül-müsamirin’i,” *Giney Dogu Avrupa Arastirmalarn Dergisi* 2–3 (1973–74): 146, no. 53 (reporting from Hibri’s *Ensui’l-müsamirfn*, comp. 1046/1636-37).

<sup>54</sup> Yemini, 83.

<sup>55</sup> For an architectural evaluation as well as references to primary sources, including Evliya (Celebi, see Eyice, “Akyazih Sultan Tekkesi”; also Ayverdi, 4:16–18, pictures 7–12. A short biography of Akyazih Sultan himself appears in “Akyazih Sultan,” *TA*, 1:395 (probably by Golpınarlı). It seems certain that Kidemli Baba, whose *tekke* is still standing in Kalugerevo-Nove Zagora in Bulgaria, was also a disciple of either Otman Baba or Akyazih Sultan. It is telling in this respect that the tomb of Kidemli Baba, just like that of Akyazih Sultan, is a heptagonal structure; see Machiel Kiel, “Bulgaristan’da eski Osmanli mimarisinin bir yapiti: Kalugerevo-Nova Zagora’daki Kidemli Baba Sultan bektasi tekkesi,” *Belleten* 35 (1971): 45–60.

<sup>56</sup> Franz Babinger, “Koyun Baba,” in *El*, 5:283; Faroqi, *Bektaschi-Orden*, 134, n. 3; Evliya, 2:1 80ff. A hagiography of Koyun Baba entitled *Manzuime-i tercime-i mendklb-i Koyun Baba* exists in C(orum Merkez Genel Kütüphanesi, Ms. 1217, though this work could not be consulted in time for inclusion in the present study.

<sup>57</sup> See, for instance, Klaus Kreiser, “Defiz Abdil-ein Derwisch unter drei Sultanen,” *Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes* 76 (1986): 199–207.

<sup>58</sup> Spandugino, *Commentari*, 192; French translation: *Petit traicte*, 220, where one should read “Diuami” in place of “Calender.”

proficient in music. Endowed with very pleasant and moving voices, they chanted prayers and eulogies to God to the accompaniment of tambourines and drums. They also consumed large quantities of wine.

Jamis maintained, still following Vahidi's testimony, that long, matted hair symbolized the unbroken Jami tradition that enabled the dervishes to attain to the presence of (their eponymous leader) Ahmad of Jam in the hereafter. At the same time, long hair was also a sign of their spiritual descent from 'Ali. Alternatively, if twisted locks of hair were taken to stand for wicks, the heart for an oil-container, and the body for a lamp, then the heads of the Jamis could be said to be afire with flames of love. Indeed, Jamis believed that they, especially their faces burning with the fire of love, were the source of light for the whole of creation. For this reason, they argued that the beard, which was like a cloud that stained the sun, should be shaved. The moustache, however, had to be grown, since the people of Paradise wear moustaches. Their earrings reminded Jamis not to listen to the words of anyone but 'Ali. Iron bracelets demonstrated that Jamis do not have anything to do with the devil. Iron belts served as the anchor of the ship of existence (that is, the body), while bells were for musical harmony. They were indeed highly skilled in the art of music; their David-like voices were God-given gifts. Finally, Jamis had no worries concerning their livelihood, as God provided them their sustenance at all times.<sup>59</sup>

Equally detailed and informative is Menavino's account on Jamis, reproduced here in full:

The religion of Giomailer [Jams] is not far removed from this world. Mostly men of imposing stature, they generally love to travel through different lands like Barbary, Persia, India, and Turkey in order to see and understand the ways of the world. The majority of them are excellent artisans. They can give accounts of [the customs of] all the places that they have traveled to and are able to give answers about everything; they also keep written accounts of their travels. They are for the most part sons of noblemen, not less rich in goods than in nobility and are all perfectly literate, since they begin their studies at an early age. Their dresses, devoid of stitches and more often brown and purple in color, are worn wrapped around the shoulders. They wear belts of no mean beauty, entirely embroidered in gold and silk, at the ends of which are suspended bells of silver mixed with other metals that give out a very pleasant sound from far and near alike; each of them carries five or six of these bells, not only on their belts but also on their knees. Over their shoulders are hides, of some animal like lion, leopard, tiger, or panther, the legs of which are tied in the front. They have silver earrings on their ears and long hair reaching down onto the shoulders, like our women, and in order to make it longer, they have various tricks, using turpentine and varnish to attach another kind of hair (of which camlet is made) to their own, so that from a distance their hair appears to be of marvelous beauty and length. They spend more time for this than for their own vocation. They generally carry a book in their hands, written in Persian and containing amorous songs and sonnets composed in rhyme according to their custom. They do not wear anything on their heads, and on their feet are shoes made of ropes. When there is a group of them, the bells produce very pleasant sounds that give the listener great pleasure. If by chance they run into a youth in the street, they give him such a beautiful concert, taking him into

---

<sup>59</sup> VWahidi, fols. 66a-70a.

their midst, that people gather round to listen, and while they sing, one in tenor and others in other voices, one of them sounds a bell in unison, and at the end all of them sound the bells of their girdles and knees altogether. They visit all artisans alike, and these latter give them one asper each. It is they who frequently incite a passionate love for themselves in women and young men. They wander about anywhere they please. The Mohammedans call them “men of the religion of love” and regard them as nonobservants, which is true.<sup>60</sup>

In comparison to the lively accounts of Vahidi and Menavino, the latter repeated with few changes by Nicolas de Nicolay, the reports in other sources fade in importance.<sup>61</sup> Cumulatively, however, the relevant evidence is certainly sufficient to demonstrate that the Jamis were well known to the Ottoman populace of the first half of the tenth/sixteenth century as a distinct religious group. While the profile of the Jami movement during this period is thus clearly established, its historical origins remain obscure. The life and religious personality of the person whom the Jamis claimed as their spiritual leader, Shihab al-Din Abu Nasr Ahmad ibn Abi al-Hasan al-Namaqi al-Jami, known as Zhandah’Pil (441-536/1049-1141) has been studied in some detail.<sup>62</sup> From his prose works of certain attribution, it appears that Ahmad of Jam was a devout Sunni, eager to base Sufism, much like al-Kalabadhi (d. 380/990 or 384/994) and al-Qushayri (d. 465/1072), firmly on the Qur’an, the *sunnah*, and the *shari’ah*. A collection of Persian poems that circulates under his name, however, would make him out to be an ecstatic Sufi who harbored almost pantheistic views and is, therefore, of doubtful attribution.<sup>63</sup> Ahmad had a group of followers during his lifetime, though their fate after the death of the master is obscure. Ahmad’s descendants, however, continued to be revered as eminent religious personalities through the end of the ninth/fifteenth century.<sup>64</sup> It is thus quite difficult to explain when and how the later Jami dervishes in the Ottoman Empire have come into existence. One could only speculate that the same tendencies that led to the attribution of highly ecstatic poetry to Ahmad were also at work in the emergence of a group of distinctly antinomian dervishes who adopted him as their spiritual leader.

---

<sup>60</sup> Menavino, 72–74; German translation, 34a-b.

<sup>61</sup> Nicolas, 178–80; English translation, 99–100. The only significant addition of Nicolas, other than his drawing reproduced in plate 4, was to state that the apparel of Jamis was “a little cassock without sleeves ... made and fashioned unto a deacons coate, so short, that it cometh but to aboue theyr knees.” For other, less revealing, references to Jamis, see Fakiri, *Ta’rTfat*, fol. 13b; Nisanci, 235; and Celalzade Mustafa, *Geschichte Sultan Sileyman Kanunis*, 348b.

<sup>62</sup> Fritz Meier, “Ahmad-i Djam,” in *El*, 1:283–84, succinctly summarizes the earlier studies on Ahmad of Jm, the most important of which are Wladimir Ivanow, “A Biography of Shaykh Ahmad-i Jam,” *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (1917): 291–365; and Fritz Meier, “Zur Biographie Ahmad-i Gam’s und zur Quellenkunde von Gami’s Nafahatu’l-uns,” *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft* 97 (1943): 47–67. One should now consult the introductions to the following published works of Ahmad of Jam: *Miftah al-najat*, ed. ‘Ali Fazil; and *Rawzat al-muznibin va jannat al-mushtaqin*, ed. ‘Ali Fazil. His sacred biography is also available in print: Khvajah Sayyid al-Din Muhammad Ghaznavi, *Maqamat-i Zhandah’Pil*, ed. Hishmat Allah Mu’ayyad Sanandaji.

<sup>63</sup> On this collection of poems (*divan*), see Ahmad of Jam, *Miftah al-najat*, 24–29; and Ghaznavi, *Maqamat-i Zhandah’Pil*, 24–37. Fazil, the editor of *Mifath al-najat*, believes the greater part of the work to be authentic. Meier, “Ahmad-i Djam”; H. Mu’ayyad, the editor of *Maqamat-i Zhandah’Pil*; and Zarrinkub, *Justuju*, 83, however, are highly suspicious of the attribution of the whole *divan* to Ahmad. A rather ecstatic picture of Ahmad of Jam is preserved in Qalandar, 177.

<sup>64</sup> On Ahmad’s progeny, see Ahmad of Jam, *Rawzat al-muznibin*, 25–57; and Ghaznavi, *Maqamat-i Zhandah’Pil*, 37–38. The descendants of Ahmad have been studied by Lawrence G. Potter, “The Kart Dynasty of Herat: Religion and Politics in Medieval Iran.”

## Shams-I Tabrizis

Vahidi, the incomparable observer of the Ottoman dervish scene at the beginning of the tenth/sixteenth century, included in his *Menakib* a brief description of the Shams-i Tabrizis, a group of dervishes otherwise unattested under this name.<sup>65</sup> The heads and faces of Shams-i Tabrizis were clean-shaven. They wore felt caps with flat tops, dressed in black and white felt cloaks, and were barefoot. They would frequently become intoxicated on wine, play drums and tambourines, and dance and chant prayers to God. They claimed to have achieved union with the Beloved and stated that the “sword of attainment” had shaved their hair. Itinerants and mendicants, they believed that they functioned as mirrors in which everyone could see his/her true self. They thus illuminated the world like the sun.

Shams of Tabriz (d. 645/1247), who was the spiritual mentor of Jalal al-Din Rumi (d. 672/1273), is not known to have started a spiritual path in his own name. He was, however, particularly revered by certain dervishes of the Mevleviye, the Sufi order that evolved around Rumi’s exemplary religious activity and took its name from Rumi’s sobriquet “Mawlana” (“our master”). The Mevleviye is commonly thought to have been inextricably associated with Ottoman high culture and thus *shari’rah-bound*, presumably because of the existence of good relations between the Ottoman court and major Mevlevi masters in late Ottoman history. In reality, the order harbored, from its inception, two conflicting modes of spirituality. The first was a socially conformist approach that tried to direct Rumi’s ecstatic piety into legally acceptable channels. The conformists were known collectively as the “arm of Veled” after Rumi’s son, Sultan Veled (d. 712/1312), who was rightly seen as the originator of this mode of piety. The second approach, however, took shape around the refusal to exercise any kind of control over ecstatic spiritual experience and was associated with the name of Shams of Tabriz. The social deviants were therefore known as “the arm of Shams.” The Shams-i Tabrizis of Vahidi were none other than the followers of Shams within the Mevleviye.

The arm of Shams had been in evidence since the early phases of the Mevlevi Order. Ulu ‘Arif Celebi (d. 720/1320), the grandson of Rumi and master of the path, openly consumed wine, eschewed social and religious convention, and maintained good relations with socially deviant dervishes, among them the followers of Barak Baba. The overvaluation of uncontrolled ecstasy seems to have peaked during the first half of the tenth/sixteenth century (when Vahidi wrote his account of Shams-i Tabrizis) around the figures of Yusuf Sineçak (d. 953/1546), Divane Mehmed Çelebi (died second half of the century), and the latter’s disciple Sahidi (d. 957/1550). These “Shamsians,” especially Divane Mehmed, were notorious for their open violation of and disregard for the *shari’ah*. They shaved their heads and faces, donned special caps with flat tops, consumed wine, and were generally noted for their flagrant unconventional social behavior. The chasm between them and the socially respectable Mevleviis must have been quite deep, since Vahidi treated them as two distinct groups, including separate descriptions of the Shams-i Tabrizis and Mevleviis, whom he praised for their compliance with the *shari’ah* and the *sunnah*.<sup>66</sup> The spiritual duality remained a characteristic of the order beyond the tenth/sixteenth century, and the Mevleviye continued to harbor the “Shamsian” trend until modern times.<sup>67</sup>

---

<sup>65</sup> Vahidi, fols. 80b-84a.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid., fols. 89a-94a.

<sup>67</sup> See Golpinarli, 204–43. Ulu ‘Arif Celebi is discussed on 65–95, Divine Mehmed Celebi on 101–22, Yusuf Sineçak (the brother of the Abdal poet Hayreti discussed in the section on Abdals of Rim in this chapter above on 124–27),

## Bektasis

The Bektasis are well known to students of Ottoman history as a major Sufi order in Ottoman lands. The order took shape during the tenth/sixteenth century and exerted tremendous influence on all levels of Ottoman life during the next two centuries.<sup>68</sup> It is not generally known, however, that at the beginning of the tenth/sixteenth century, when Vahidi wrote his *Menakib* (completed in 929/1522), the Bektasis, far from being a Sufi order, were but one, and not even the largest, of the many distinct groups of socially deviant dervishes operating within Ottoman borders.

Vahidi's account on the Bektasis is the earliest attestation of this group.<sup>69</sup> According to his description, the heads and faces of Bektasis were clean-shaven. They wore twelve-gored conical caps of white felt, two hands wide and two hands high. These caps were split in the front and in the back and ornamented with a button made of "Seyyid Gazi stone" (meerschaum?) at the top, with long woolen tassels reaching down to their shoulders. On four sides of the fold of the cap were written (1) "There is no God but God," (2) "Muhammad is His messenger," (3) "Ali Mürteza," and (4) "Hasan and Hüseyin." The dervishes were dressed in short, simple felt cloaks and tunics. They carried drums and tambourines as well as banners and chanted hymns and prayers. Bektasis, as reported by Vahidi, kept their faces and heads clean-shaven after the example of Hacı Bektas, their spiritual leader, who, they believed, had lost all the hair on his head and face as a result of forty years of ascetic exercises on top of a tree. They also wore their caps as symbols of their submission to Hacı Bektas. In a similar vein, the writings on the caps were intended as means of glorifying the Prophet, 'Ali, Hasan, and Hüseyin. The button on the cap stood for the human head, since the Bektasis are in reality "beheaded dead people" (*ser-bÜnde mÜrde*): they had died before death. Indeed, Bektasis claimed to be none other than the hidden saints themselves.

Later Bektasi dervishes of the end of the tenth/sixteenth century and beyond were substantially different in both belief and practice from the Bektasis of the early tenth/sixteenth century as described by Vahidi.<sup>70</sup> These differences came about through a complicated process. During the tenth/sixteenth century, the Ottoman state, for various reasons, exerted increasing pressure upon socially deviant dervish groups. As a result, the Qalandars, Haydaris, Abdals of Rum, Jamis, and Shams-i Tabrizis lost vigor and ceased to exist as independent social collectivities, while the Bektasi dervish group was transformed into a full-fledged Sufi order that continued to uphold the legacy of deviant renunciation. The reason for the success of the Bektasis was their firm connection with the Ottoman military system: the Janissaries, by long-standing tradition, paid allegiance to Hacı Bektas, the patron saint of the Bektasi group.<sup>71</sup> Armed with this advantage, the

---

and Sahidi 132–40. A summary of Gölpinarlı's account is available in Victoria Rowe Holbrook, "Diverse Tastes in the Spiritual Life: Textual Play in the Diffusion of Rumi's Order," in *The Legacy of Mediaeval Persian Sufism*, ed. Leonard Lewisohn, 99–120. On the Mevleviye in general, see also Tahsin Yazıcı, D. S. Margoliouth, and Frederick DeJong, "Mawlawiyya," in *EL*, 6:883–88.

<sup>68</sup> The institutional history of the order is studied in detail in Faroqhi, *Der Bektashi-Orden*, which includes a comprehensive bibliography of modern studies. The most comprehensive study of Bektasi belief and practice is still John Kingsley Birge, *The Bektashi Order of Dervishes*. Cf. also "Bektasilik," in *TA*, 6:34–38 (probably by A. Gölpinarlı).

<sup>69</sup> Vahidi, fols. 74a–80b.

<sup>70</sup> The differences are outlined in Ahmet T. Karamustafa, "Kalenders, Abdals, Hayderis: The Formation of the Bektasiye in the Sixteenth Century," in *Suleyman the Second [sic] and His Time*, ed. Halil Inalcik and Cemal Kafadar, 121–29.

<sup>71</sup> For details on Janissary-Bektasi relations, see Köprülü I, 405–8; and Ismail Hakki Uzunarsili, *Osmanli Devleti Teskilatından Kapikulu Ocakları*, 1:147–50. A recent evaluation is Irene Melikoff, "Un ordre des derviches colonisateurs, les Bektachis: Leur rôle social et leurs rapports avec les premiers sultans ottomans," in *Memorial Omer Lütüfi Barkan*,

Bektasi allegiance became the privileged ideological discourse of renunciation and was actively adopted during the course of the tenth/sixteenth century by the other dervish groups, with the exception of the “Shamsians” who had a safe refuge in their parent organization, the Mevleviye. The “classical” Bektasi Order of the later Ottoman periods thus arose as a fusion of the beliefs and practices of the earlier Qalandars, Haydaris, and Abdals of Rum as well as the original Bektasis described by Vahidi.<sup>72</sup>

---

149–57. On Hici Bektas, see Karamustafa, “Early Sufism in Eastern Anatolia,” 186–90. The earliest clear evidence for Janissary allegiance to Hiac Bektis dates back only to the time of Mehmed II (2d r. 855-86/1451-81); see Abdal, fol. 93a, where the soldier accompanying Otman Baba to Istanbul at the orders of Mehmed II declares that his headgear is modeled after that of Hacı Bektas.

<sup>72</sup> The argument for the formation of the Bektari Order in the manner described here is presented in detail in Karamustafa, “*Kalenders, Abdals, Hayderis.*”

## Chapter Seven. Renunciation in the Later Middle Period

Movements of deviant renunciation took shape under particular social and cultural circumstances. The Qalandariyah and the Haydariyah first flourished in the Arab Middle East and Iran in the seventh-eighth/thirteenth-fourteenth centuries, simultaneously spreading to Muslim India in the east and Anatolia in the west. The Abdals of Rum, by contrast, attained their apogee in the second half of the ninth/fifteenth and the first half of the tenth/sixteenth centuries. They were, moreover, on the whole restricted to Ottoman lands in Anatolia and the Balkans. Significantly, the rise to prominence of this particularly Ottoman group was accompanied by a revivification of the older movements of the Qalandariyah and the Haydariyah in the same period and same geographical area.

The Qalandars, Haydaris, and Abdals of Rum were, however, only the most prominent in spread and duration, so far as this is reflected in historical sources, of the ascetic dervish groups of the Later Middle Period. There were many others. The followers of Barak Baba emerged as a separate dervish band in Asia Minor and western Iran shortly after the formation of the Qalandariyah and the Haydariyah during the seventh/thirteenth century. Later, while the Abdals of Rum were active in Ottoman lands, other dervish groups—the Jamis, Shams-i Tabrizis, and early Bektasis and the Jalalis and Madaris made their presence felt in Asia Minor and in India, respectively.

What the Arab Middle East and Muslim India in the seventh-eighth/thirteenth-fourteenth century had in common with Ottoman Anatolia in the late ninth/fifteenth century was the presence of societal conditions that allowed the firm and decisive incorporation of institutional Sufism into the social fabric of everyday life. In the Fertile Crescent, the spread of institutional Sufism, already set in motion by the Selçukids, was clearly associated with the devoted patronage of the ruling Ayyubid elite, who were responsible for the construction of numerous hospices as well as the establishment of pious endowments of all sizes for the Sufis. The policies of the Ayyubids, continued by their successors the Bahri Mamluks, were paralleled by those of the ruling classes of the Sultanate of Delhi in India, where the Chishti, Suhrawardi, and Qadir orders rapidly became ineradicably implanted in Indian Muslim culture. However, in Asia Minor, and to a certain extent in Iran, the spread of the Sufi orders (*tariqahs*) was delayed considerably owing to a social upheaval of the first order—the Mongol invasions, which were followed by unprecedented social and cultural instability as well as political fragmentation. When, after the first quarter of the ninth/fifteenth century, a remarkable degree of political and cultural unity was achieved under the Timurids in Khorasan and Transoxania as well as the Ottomans in Anatolia and the Balkans, the *tariqahs* rapidly asserted themselves in the form of the Naqshbandiyah in the case of the Timurids and initially the looser Bayramiye and later the Halvetiye and Zeyniye in that of the Ottomans, to mention only the most important.

The antinomian rejection of society represented by deviant dervish groups developed concomitantly with, and primarily in reaction to, the organized Sufism of the socially respectable *tariqahs*.

The former trod in the footsteps of the latter and inevitably surfaced in places where institutional Sufism had taken root. Before reviewing the complicated relationship between organized Sufism and socially deviant renunciation, however, a typological account of the institutionalization of Sufism will be useful.

## Institutional Sufism

Sufism, as noted earlier, developed primarily in Iraq as a brilliant synthesis of world-affirming and world-denying tendencies within Islam during the third-fourth/ninth-tenth centuries. It quickly and successfully domesticated the powerful renunciative movement active in that region by absorbing asceticism and transforming it into a step in a larger process of spiritual purification. Partly on account of this success and partly owing to the attractive power of its socially tame individualism, Sufi piety began to appeal to ever greater numbers of the “people of the community,” in particular the religious scholars. At first tenuous, this nascent alliance between Sufism and the thoroughly populist piety of the religious scholars (*‘ulama*) demonstrated its social efficacy when it completely absorbed or neutralized Malamati and Karrami trends in Khorasan, culturally the second most developed region of Islamdom after Iraq during the fourth-fifth/ tenth-eleventh centuries.

During late High Caliphal times and the first century of the Early Middle Period (fourth-fifth/ tenth-eleventh centuries), Sufism was thus poised to become a major building block of the new international Islamic social order that was taking shape after the collapse of the ‘Abbasid Empire.<sup>1</sup> The inner-worldly mystical outlook of Sufism, with its distinctive conceptual framework now largely in place, was about to step into the social arena to transform society along channels that conformed to this new worldview. The social mission of Sufism, which was, in broad terms, to infuse all levels of social life with Sufi ideas and practices, was accomplished through the progressive unfolding of two closely related processes, the rise of the *tariqah* and the development of popular cults around the friends of God, the *awliya*’.

During the course of the Early Middle Period, Sufi ideas and practices were subjected to a far-reaching process of organization and regularization that led, at the end of the period, to the emergence and spread of a new social institution, the *tariqah*. The evolution of this socially most significant phase of Sufism, hitherto studied only in its barest outlines, followed different timetables in different regions of Islamdom, which consisted of many distinct political and cultural components.<sup>2</sup> The contours of the *tariqah* were the same everywhere, however, and can be described along diachronic and synchronic axes.

The central feature of the *tariqah* on the diachronic level was the establishment of a *silsilah*, the temporal propagation of a master’s teaching in the form of a continuous chain of authorities. The *silsilah* is best visualized as a spiritual chain of intermediaries. It served simultaneously to perpetuate the example of a particular Sufi master and to create a single spiritual family of adherents around his “path.” When they were later extended backward in time from the founding masters to the Prophet Muhammad through members of his family or the first caliph, Abu Bakr

---

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson 2:1–151; Lapidus, *A History of Islamic Societies*, 137–224.

<sup>2</sup> The only independent full-scale study of the subject is still Trimmingham. Cf. Hodgson, 2:201–54.

(d. 13/634), *silsilahs* also provided religious legitimacy to the Sufi paths by linking them directly to the *sunnah*.<sup>3</sup>

The elevation of the religious example of a historical figure to the seat of transgenerational authority was by no means peculiar to Sufism. The rise of a class of intermediaries between God and the community in the form of a set of pious forefathers was a feature shared by all areas of religious learning in the Early Middle Period. This mediationist mode of religiosity, always kept alive by the Shi'i tradition, was behind not only the development and consolidation of the four Sunni legal schools but also the concomitant phenomenon of imitation (*taqlid*) of pious forefathers, which crystallized at the end of this period in the form of clearly articulated intellectual positions. It was a sign of the increasingly communal nature of the mission of Sufism that it too participated vigorously in the creation of the mediating *religiosi*. The Sufi masters now stepped out of their restricted social enclaves to embrace the Muslim community at large, and their spiritual and physical presence became evident in the form of great numbers of tomb-complexes that punctuated the landscape of Islamdom with ever increasing frequency.

The creation of mediating hierarchies on the diachronic level was accompanied by the construction of mediating structures on the synchronic level, reflected in the gradual replacement of the looser teacher-pupil relationship of "classical" Sufism by one of director and disciple. The process involved four elements.

1. Physical concentration of directors and disciples within the confines of a single residential quarter, the Sufi lodge or hospice (*khanqah*, *zawiyah*, *tekke*, *dargah*).
2. Careful delineation of a group identity through the development of distinct rites and practices for the core members of the *tariqah*. The most significant of these included (a) the initiation ceremony, which marked entry into the group through specific rites such as investiture with the woolen habit and cutting of the hair; (b) the stipulation of distinct spiritual disciplines and techniques such as the mystical prayer (*dhikr*), mystical audition sometimes accompanied by ritual dance (*sama'*), and regulated seclusion (*khalwah*); (c) the specification of special apparel and paraphernalia; and (d) the adoption of a series of injunctions that regulated all other aspects of disciples' lives such as moral etiquette and economic behavior.
3. Articulation of a distinct spiritual path to be traversed by all disciples and to be enforced on them by the master.
4. Propagation of the master's teaching from the center toward the community in the form of rippling group identities. When fully realized, this hierarchy of groups included the grades of director (*shaykh*, *pir*, *murshid*), subordinate leader (*khalifah*, *muqaddam*), disciple (*murrd*), associate or lay affiliate, and sympathizer. The core of the *tariqah* was thus surrounded by social factions on several levels.<sup>4</sup>

The formation of institutional Sufism was not completed with the full-fledged development of the *tariqah*. Sufism grew deeper institutional roots in society with the evolution of popular cults around the *awliya'* or friends of God. Although the cult of the *awliya'*, defined as "an ideological

---

<sup>3</sup> Trimmingham, 01–16.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 166–217.

and ritual complex,” should analytically be distinguished from the *tariqah* as “a form of religious association,” the ideational and practical overlap between the two phenomena is remarkable.<sup>5</sup> From the perspective of the present study, the significant point is that the cult of the *awliya*’ proved to be fertile ground for the propagation, admittedly in transmuted fashion, of Sufi ideas and practices. The entire ideological component of the *awliya*’ cultsainthood (*walayah*) and many of its ritual aspects such as the communal *dhikr* and/or *sama*’was adapted from Sufism. Other constituent elements, most notably the *ziyarah* (visitation of tombs and related holy sites), have their origins outside Sufism proper.

The complicated history of the *awliya*’ cult remains to be written.<sup>6</sup> It is clear, however, that its widespread dissemination occurred concomitantly with the formation of the Sufi orders during the sixth-seventh/twelfth-thirteenth centuries. Whatever the exact nature of the relationship between these two processes, there is no doubt that they were closely intertwined. Sufism supplied the theoretical underpinning of the *awliya*’ cult, while the cult ensured the entrenchment of the orders in all social strata. The *tariqah* and the saint cult came to function as two sides of the same coin.

Although the evolution of the Sufi orders and of the popular saint cults around them took place along different routes in different regions of Islamdom, the major characteristics of this process remained the same everywhere. The legal institution of the charitable endowment (*waqf*) was the most prominent instrument in the creation of Sufi social agencies. The wealthy upper classes, especially the political elites, endowed numerous facilities for the use of Sufis. In Syria, Iraq, and Egypt, the Ayyubids and the Bahri Mamluks were committed to the idea of the “royal hospice” (*khanqah*), grandiose establishments totally controlled by the state that were normally used to house foreign Sufis, though these were counterbalanced from the beginning, and superseded from the end of the ninth/fifteenth century, by modest personal lodges (*zawiyas*) of the *tariqah* Sufis.<sup>7</sup> In India, the political elites successfully extended their patronage to the Suhrawardiyah and, over time, even to the Chishtiyah, an order in which any form of contact with the state was strongly discouraged.<sup>8</sup> In Asia Minor, the Ottomans, ever respectful of the Sufis, began to support the older Mevleviye and the nascent Halvetiye and Zeyniye extensively during the late ninth/fifteenth and early tenth/sixteenth centuries.<sup>9</sup> Patronage by political elites was, however, only the most prominent sign of the spread of Sufi piety throughout Islamic societies of the Early

---

<sup>5</sup> Reeves, *The Hidden Government*, 1. Cf. Hodgson, 2:217–18. Trimmingham’s description of the final stage in the organizational history of Sufism—the formation of *ta’ifahs*—has the disadvantage of concealing the analytical distinction between the *tariqah* and the cult of saints; see Trimmingham, 67–104.

<sup>6</sup> Two recent studies on the history of the saint cult in Islam are Taylor, “The Cult of the Saints”; and Vincent Cornell, “Mirrors of Prophethood: The Evolving Image of the Spiritual Master in the Western Maghrib from the Origins of Sufism to the End of the 16<sup>th</sup> Century.”

<sup>7</sup> On Ayyubid patronage of the Sufis, see Ramazan Sesen, *Salahaddin Devrinde Eyyubiler Devleti*, 263–66; on *khanqahs* in Mamluk Egypt, see Leonor Fernandes, *The Evolution of a Sufi Institution in Mamluk Egypt: The Khanqah*; Cf. Pouzet, 210–13; and Donald P. Little, “The Nature of *Khanqahs*, *Ribats*, and *Zawiyas* under the Mamluks,” in *Islamic Studies Presented to Charles J. Adams*, ed. Wael B. Hallaq and Donald P. Little, 91–105.

<sup>8</sup> Ernst, *Eternal Garden*, 200–26, demonstrates how the Khuldabad Chishti shrines in the Deccan came to be associated with various political regimes from the mid-eighth/fourteenth century onward. The same process is documented for the Qidiris as well as the Chishtis in Bijapur during the late eleventh/seventeenth century in Richard M. Eaton, *Sufis of Bijapur 1300–1700: Social Roles of Sufis in Medieval India*, 203–42.

<sup>9</sup> Golpinarli, 153–54; Hans Joachim Kissling, “Einiges über den Zejnije-Orden im Osmanischen Reich,” *Der Islam* 39 (1964): 143–79; idem, “Aus der Geschichte des Chalvetiije-Ordens,” *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 103 (1953): 233–89.

Middle Period. Sufism gradually became a respectable, and even desirable, vocation among the cultural elites as a whole and emerged as an integral, perhaps the key, component of Islamic high culture. Having secured more than a firm foothold in upper urban society and its culture, it rapidly permeated all social and cultural strata, adapting to lower urban and rural culture with remarkable ease. Sufi piety thus emerged as a “mainstay of the international social order.”<sup>10</sup>

## Deviant Renunciation as a Protest Against Institutional Sufism

The growth of institutional Sufism produced a strong reaction from within its own ranks to the increasing this-worldliness of the *tariqah* and the saint cult, which exhibited a considerable degree of accommodation with the ruling political and cultural elites. Growing institutionalization entailed the establishment and preservation of close ties with the wealthy and power-holding classes of society. Such worldly connections intensified the communal tendency within Sufism at the expense of its individualist core and increased the tension between its world-embracing and world-denying aspects. Ascetic renunciation, absorbed and domesticated by Sufism, now resurfaced along the fault line created by this tension as a radical critique of coopted Sufi religiosity. In this process, it joined forces with anarchist individualism, a latent but potent current within Sufism.

World-renouncing dervish groups were radical protest movements directed against medieval Islamic society at large but, more specifically, against the kindred but socially respectable institution of the *tariqah*.<sup>11</sup> The tension between the dervish group and the Sufi *tariqah* is well documented in the sources. The founder of the Qalandariyah himself, Jamal al-Din Savi, was reacting against his own erstwhile Sufi training, which he apparently had received under his mainstream master ‘Uthman Rumi, when he broke away to embark on a distinctively ascetic saintly career. The story of his conversion to the path of renunciation leaves no doubt that he decisively rejected not only his Sufi past but, by all indications, a successful future as a Sufi master. And, as some reports suggest, he may have been denounced in the process by ‘Uthman Rumi. The same may have been true of Qutb al-Din Haydar’s relationship with the Sufi master Luqman-i Parandah. The hostile and aggressive behavior of some later Qalandars against reputed shaykhs of established Sufi *tariqahs* such as the Suhrawardi Baha’ al-Din Zakariya and the Chishti Farid al-Din Ganji Shakar; their assassination attempts against the latter, Nasir al-Din Chiragh-i Dihli, and Ibrahim Gilani; and the openly contemptuous attitude of the Abdal Otman Baba against all Sufi shaykhs demonstrate the explosive nature of the tension between ascetic renunciation and institutional Sufism. The reverse side of the coin was, of course, the summary and often angry dismissal of renouncers by many mainstream Sufis such as ‘Uthman Rumi, Ibrahim Gilani, and Muhammad Gisu’daraz, not to mention the Ottoman Vahidi, who produced a book-length denunciation of deviant dervishes.

It is not enough to characterize the conflict between Sufi piety and dervish religiosity as simple mutual hostility, however. It would be more accurate to compare this relationship to the complex bond between “socially conformist” parents and their “rebellious” offspring. Thus, although the dervishes vociferously rejected the main features of institutional Sufism, in the final analysis they

---

<sup>10</sup> Hodgson, 2:220.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. Eaton’s study of the relationship between “landed” Sufis and *majdhub* dervishes in Bijapur of the late eleventh/seventeenth century: *Sufis of Bijapur*, 203–81.

could not help but retain essentially Sufi beliefs and practices. The *tariqah* determined the general pattern and shape of its shadow counterpart, the dervish group. The latter was a mirror image, in its negation, of the former. Thus, the general structure of the loose dervish group, complete with eponymous master, actual leader, distinctive apparel, and paraphernalia as well as peculiar practices, reflected the structure of the *tariqah*. Just as members of Sufi orders traced their spiritual lineage back to founding masters, the dervishes too harkened back to exemplary figures like Jamal al-Din, Qutb al-Din, and Otman Baba. As in the case of Haydaris, Jamis, Shams-i Tabrizis, and Jalalis, they were at times even known by the name of their founding fathers. Similarly, all major dervish groups were headed by elders experienced in the path of renunciation, so that the director-disciple relationship that was so central to the orders was reproduced in some fashion in dervish communities. Nor were the dervishes averse to constructing a socially visible group identity for themselves by means of distinctive clothing as well as the adoption of peculiar accoutrements. They even utilized, though naturally only after radical remodeling, time-honored Sufi options like the woolen habit, the dervish headgear (*taj*), and the staff. Here their penchant to cultivate and preserve separate group affiliations clearly paralleled Sufi predilection for paying allegiance to distinct orders. Finally, although we are not well informed on dervish rites and rituals, it is likely that here too their practices mirrored, if only by contrast, those of the *tariqahs*.

In the realm of ideas, the parentage of Sufism is equally obvious. The dervishes appropriated Sufi conceptual complexes like *faqr* (poverty), *fana'* (passing away of the self), and *walayah* (sainthood), but applied extremist and radical interpretations to them. Indeed, the essential traits of dervish piety, asceticism, rejection of society, and uncompromising individualism can all be traced back, in theory if not always in practice, to such radical reinterpretations. The early Qalandars and probably the Haydaris, for instance, apparently worked the concept of poverty to its logical conclusions. The later Abdals, for their part, were engrossed in their own understanding of *walayah*, which in their eyes gave them license to reject the claims of Sufis to be the friends of God. Like many Sufis, most dervishes seem to have possessed the certainty of being infused with God's grace and provided typically Sufi explanations for this privilege.

The parent-offspring analogy can be pressed even further if we turn our attention to the question of recruitment to the path of renunciation. Close scrutiny of the biographies of prominent dervishes reveals a typical pattern: a male adult member of the cultural elite (the same social stratum from which Sufism normally recruited), with a bright future in front of him if still young or a fairly distinguished career behind him if middle-aged or elderly, rejects his cultural status and becomes a dervish. A clear case in point is that of Jamal al-Din Savi. The degree of learning that he displayed as a young man prior to his conversion, heavily emphasized in his sacred biography, is also attested by the fact that he was called "the walking library" as well as by his recorded attempt to compose at least a partial exegesis of the Qur'an. The cases of the celebrated Persian poet Fakhr al-Din 'Iraqi, who joined the Qalandars as an impeccably educated young man of about seventeen years of age; the writer and poet Hamid Qalandar (d. after 754/1353), who became a Qalandar in adolescence; the Ottoman Mevlana Esrefzade Muhyiddin Mehmed (fl. during the reign of Mehmed II), who gave up a life of religious scholarship in order to join a group of Qalandars; and the Ottoman poet Hayali Beg (fl. first half of the tenth/sixteenth century) all conform to this pattern. Further instances of such, especially youthful, conversion from the elite to the dervish way of life are found in the biographies of the proto-Abdals Barak Baba, whose father was a military commander and uncle a famous clerk; Kaygusuz Abdal (d. the first quarter of the ninth/fifteenth century), who was the son of a local ruler; Qutb al-Din Haydar, said to be

the son of a Turkish sultan; the Qalandar Khatib Farisi (d. after 748/1347-48), who converted to the Qalandari path as a young man in search of wisdom and spiritual enlightenment; and the poet Hayreti, who chose the Abdal path in his youth.

Our evidence suggests, therefore, that the architects and key personalities of dervish piety were mostly young dissenters from the elite. To judge by the examples enumerated, the precondition for becoming a dervish would appear to have been access, or guaranteed entry, to high culture. The direct connection between high culture and dervish piety is demonstrated both by the elite social background of prominent dervishes and by the presence of proficient poets and writers among them. In a similar vein, the veneration extended to dervishes by many a political ruler should be seen as further proof of the close ties between ascetic renunciation and elite culture. The examples of the Mamluks al-Malik al-Zahir and Kitbugha, who highly revered the Qalandari leaders Muhammad al-Balkhi and Hasan al-Jawalaqi, respectively; the Khalji Firuz Shah II in India, who freely associated with Abu Bakr Tusi Haydari, and Tughril, the rebel governor of Bengal, who extended gifts to an anonymous Qalandar and his companions; and the Ottoman Murad II, who had a mosque built in Anatolia in the name of Sultan Süca', demonstrate that deviant dervishes exercised a degree of influence, probably owing to shared cultural origin, on power-holding classes. Deviant renunciation, it appears, took shape through the formative activities of dissenters from the cultural and political elite. In a very real sense, the dervishes were the offspring of socially respectable Sufis.<sup>12</sup>

At this point, it should no longer be surprising that youths seem to have been exceptionally responsive to the dervish calling or that the dervishes themselves apparently took a special interest in adolescents and young men. The story of Jamal al-Din's conversion as a young man under the influence of a most peculiar boy called Jalal al-Din Darguzini sets the tone in this regard. Thereafter, the Qalandars were frequently accused of attempting to entice children into adopting their own way of life, as attested, for instance, by the invective of the Chishti Muhammad Gisu'daraz against them. Practically all of the examples of conversion to the dervish path enumerated above provide testimony to the validity of this claim. The irresistible pull of renunciation over young males is also recorded in the verses of Sa'di:

---

<sup>12</sup> While the conclusion that conversion to dervish piety occurred primarily among male youth of the cultural elite is certainly justified, it must be admitted that the historical record on this issue is scanty. The sources naturally reported mostly on dervishes of socially prominent backgrounds. It is, however, highly unlikely that any hard evidence on the social composition of the deviant dervish groups will be forthcoming in the future. Under the circumstances, it remains to be observed here that comparative sociological observation supports the validity of the view adopted here. The Franciscan movement in Europe, for instance, provides us with a close parallel: "although they [the Franciscans] recruited members from all social groups, their chief attraction was understandably to the more affluent middle class and to the clerical intelligentsia" (Clifford H. Lawrence, *Medieval Monasticism: Forms of Religious Life in Western Europe in the Middle Ages*, 200). On a somewhat different note, compare the following works on the counterculture movement of the 1960s in the United States: Timothy Miller, *The Hippies and American Values*; Edward P. Morgan, *The Sixties Experience: Hard Lessons About Modern America*; and Peter Clecak, *America's Quest for the Ideal Self: Dissent and Fulfillment in the 60s and 70s*.

Where there's a son who sits among the Qalandars  
Tell the father he may wash his hands of any good for him;  
Grieve not for his destruction, ruin:  
Better that one disowned should die before his father!<sup>13</sup>

Much later, in Ottoman Anatolia, there were considerable numbers of learned youths as well as adolescents who specialized in serving hashish among the Abdals, while the Jamis, themselves mostly young men of distinguished descent, paid special attention to men of the same age.

The new renunciation was, therefore, the offspring, in all senses of the word, of institutional Sufism. The two modes of piety were too intimately related to exist in continuous mutual antagonism. If the this-worldly orders were at times ready, out of not only political expediency but genuine attraction and sympathy, to accommodate their disturbingly antisocial counterparts within their own ranks, the deviant dervishes for their part, having manifested a considerable degree of institutionalization from their very first days, were not always reluctant to be invested with a certain degree of social recognition. It may have been a combination of these two factors that lay behind the emergence of not only suborders such as the Chishtiyah-Qalandariyah in India but also antinomian orders such as the Bekta-Siye in the Ottoman Empire. The accommodation of dervish piety by institutional Sufism was already signaled by the tolerant attitude of prominent orders' shaykhs such as Baha' al-Din Zakariya', Farid al-Din Ganj-i Shakar, and Nasir al-Din Chiragh-i Dihli toward the Qalandars, including even those who were downright hostile to them. In this connection, the fascination of celebrated Sufi poets with Qalandari themes, as attested by the numerous examples of *Qalandariyat* in Arabic, Persian, and Turkish Sufi poetry, adequately demonstrates the attractive power that deviant rejection of society exercised on the hearts and minds of the Sufis. In spite of the verses of Sa'di, Sufi parents could not totally disown their offspring. For their part, the latter could hardly resist the inexorable pull of institutionalization that operated within Sufism in particular and within Islamic societies in general. There were strong social pressures to conform to the formidable demand coming from political powers anxious to provide religious legitimacy to their sovereignty by safeguarding the *shari'ah*. This was definitely the case in the Ottoman Empire, where the dervish groups must have felt the necessity to acquire sufficient respectability to avoid severe persecution by the state. Presumably, this problem was particularly acute for the Abdals, who openly professed Shi'i beliefs, probably as a result of their attempt to negate the dominant Sufi-Sunni alliance within the empire. It is plausible, therefore, that they should, whether deliberately or in the course of time, have joined the ranks of the Bektasis, who were given official approval owing to their unbreachable connections with the backbone of the Ottoman army, the Janissaries. Other dervish groups, notably the Qalandars and Haydaris, followed suit. The definitive establishment of the great regional empires of the Ottomans, Safavids, Üzbeks, and Mughals during the tenth/sixteenth century led, therefore, to the return of the rebellious, if not prodigal, son to the household.

The Later Middle Period witnessed the spread and entrenchment of the new Islamic social institutions of the *tariqah* and the *madrasah*. These institutions themselves were the products of momentous social transformations that occurred in Islamdom in the Early Middle Period. From the perspective of this study, the most significant overall feature of this latter phase of Islamic

---

<sup>13</sup> Abu 'Abd Allah Musharrif al-Din ibn Muslih, known as Sa'di, *Bustan*, ed. Muhammad 'All Furughi, 196. The English translation is reproduced from *Morals Pointed and Tales Adorned: The Bustan of Sa'di*, trans. G. M. Wickens, 195 (chapter 7, tale 129).

history was the decisive triumph of this-worldly religiosity in the form of a powerful SunniSufi alliance. The decisive triumph of the communal tendency within Sufism as manifested in the establishment of the *tariqahs* signaled the attenuation of its other-worldly dimensions. This forceful turn toward this-worldly piety generated a strong other-worldly reaction within Sufism by reactivating its latent renunciatory potentials. The ascetic and anarchist individualist trends gained renewed vigor and broke into the open as socially distinct movements of deviant renunciation. The institutional Sufism of the *tariqahs* thus directly engendered and in the long run determined the nature and shape of the dervish group. The latter mirrored, in its very negation and if only in mockery, practically all aspects of the former. The relationship between the *tariqah* and the dervish group was, nevertheless, not exclusively one of mutual antagonism. The institutionalization of Sufism did not mean the complete devaluation of the Sufi respect and admiration for the option of contemplative flight from the world, and many prominent Sufis looked upon the dervishes with sympathy and fascination. For their part, the dervishes could never completely sever the umbilical cord that connected them to Sufism. The volatile bond between the two related modes of piety thus remained operative in spite of the confrontational nature of the relationship between them.

## Chapter Eight. Conclusion

Intriguing in dress, behavior, and mode of piety, yet socially and legally marginal, the mendicant dervishes of Islamdom in the Later Middle Period have remained enigmatic figures for modern students of Islamic history. Little scholarly interest has been directed to them; by and large scholars have fallen victim to the temptation to view them through the distorting prism of “popular religion,” an allinclusive and ill-defined concept used to explain away religious phenomena resistant to the smooth application of simplistic models of Islamic religiosity. As a result of such neglect and carelessness, dervish piety has been obscured beyond recognition and generally ignored in favor of research into “mainstream” religious phenomena.

The history of the new renunciation as reconstructed here demonstrates clearly that what may from a distance appear to have been a confused and amorphous dervish movement in fact consisted of a set of clearly differentiated religious collectivities that maintained their distinct identities over time and space. In spite of a considerable degree of fluidity in appellation, the Qalandars, Haydaris, Abdals of Rum, and others were essentially separate dervish groups. The uncontrolled ecstasy of the Abdals of Rum diverged considerably from the learned gaiety of the Jamis, while both of these groups stood quite apart from the fierce asceticism of the Haydaris and the early Qalandars. The acknowledgment of the existence of noticeably demarcated currents of dervish piety does not, of course, imply that the lines of differentiation among different groups remained unchanged throughout the Later Middle Period and over a vast geographical area of extreme cultural diversity. The suggestion is not that there was an unbridgeable separation among the groups that prevented interaction, interpenetration, or merger. In fact, it is highly likely, though impossible to document, that dervish bands heavily influenced each other. Rather, the argument is that there were, in any given temporally and spatially specific cultural sphere, several socially and ideally distinct types of dervish piety. Outsiders to dervish piety, Muslim and non-Muslim, frequently confused these types, yet the same cannot be said for the dervishes themselves, who appear to have been highly conscious of their own distinctive group identities.

The defining characteristic of dervish piety was socially deviant renunciation. Briefly, the adoption of the radically ascetic practices of poverty, mendicancy, itinerancy, celibacy, and self-inflicted pain can be understood properly only in the context of the dervishes’ rejection of society, the basic institutions of which they regarded as unsuitable and uncondusive to other-worldly salvation. Thus salvation lay in active and socially conspicuous renunciation of society through uncompromisingly antisocial practices.

Renunciation was not particular to the Islamic Later Middle Period. High Caliphal times, usually and rightly portrayed as an intensely this-worldly phase of Islamic history, also generated powerful movements of other-worldly renunciation, which remained active through the Early Middle Period. The early ascetic movement of the first two Islamic centuries in the Fertile Crescent was followed by Karramiyah that spread chiefly in eastern Iran. In the long run, both of these movements were neutralized by the Sufi mode of piety, mainly because of its successful synthesis of other-worldly and this-worldly tendencies. Neutralization, however, did not entail

destruction, and the legacy of asceticism remained potent within Sufism. In addition, Sufism itself carried the seeds of another, if related, kind of renunciationanarchist individualism. The temptation for Sufis to cross the threshold between inner-worldly mystical activity and contemplative flight always remained close to the surface.

During the Early Middle Period, Sufism and Sunnism, now in close if not untroubled alliance, became the major constituents of the new Islamic social order that emerged after the disintegration of the universalist 'Abbasid dispensation. The this-worldly potential of Sufism was actualized in full force and speed with the emergence of the Sufi *tarnqah* and the Sufi-colored institution of the cult of *awliya*' throughout Islamdom. The entrenchment of Sufism in society in the form of ubiquitous social institutions refranchised the dormant otherworldly trends of renunciation and anarchist individualism within Sufism. While anarchist individualism surfaced early in the form of the literary and idealized Qalandar-topos, other-worldly trends soon won the day by harnessing anarchism and asceticism to the cause of renunciation. Deviant renunciation thus reclaimed its place on the agenda of Islamic religiosity as the active negation of institutional Sufism.

The relationship between institutional Sufism and dervish movements was a familial one. The latter emerged from the bosom of the former as rebel progeny who reflected, if negatively, the parent *tariqahs*. The dervish groups closely resembled the Sufi orders in ideology and organization, if only in conscious mockery. The bond that held the two broad social collectivities together was, so to speak, organic so that their respective historical trajectories remained permanently intertwined. Where and whenever the *tarqahs* entrenched themselves in the fabric of Islamic society, the otherworldly dervishes inevitably followed suit. Moreover, the relationship between Sufi and dervish piety was multidimensional. On both sides, antagonism was accompanied by respect, at times even admiration. In particular, the Sufis, in true this-worldly fashion, proved themselves to be sufficiently resilient to accommodate their rebellious brothers in their midst even beyond the ninth/fifteenth century during the period of the great regional empires.

Perhaps the most specific question that has arisen in the course of this study is one that can be dubbed the "ethnic connection." Thus, it is noteworthy that the movements of new renunciation arose primarily in the Iranian, Turkish, and Indian cultural spheres and that, conversely, there were no "indigenous" major dervish movements within predominantly Arab regions. Even the Qalandariyah, although it took shape in the Fertile Crescent, remained a non-Arab, chiefly Iranian mode of piety, at least throughout the seventh-eighth/ thirteenth-fourteenth centuries, and much the same can be said of the Haydariyah during that period. Later, similar groups were active among non-Arab populations of the Ottoman Empire and northern India. It appears, therefore, that the new renunciation did not resonate with prevalent modes of religiosity in the Arab cultural spheres of Islamdom. In spite of similarities on the surface, the popular Arab Sufi movements of the Rifa'iyah, the Badawiyah, and, in the Maghrib, the 'Isawah did not uphold the basic principles of deviant renunciation. These appear, rather, to have been regular *tariqahs* that did not practice asceticism and antinomianism on a permanent basis and were not radical protest movements directed against Islamic society at large. The reasons behind such divergent development of piety within different cultural spheres must remain unexplored in this study. It is possible, of course, that closer scrutiny of the Arab scene in the Later Middle Period will modify and refine the picture drawn here.

A second question is whether the same forces that generated the movements of deviant renunciation from within institutional Sufism were not also at work in other aspects of Islamic religiosity during the same period. More specifically, it seems legitimate to inquire if the ascen-

dancy of the *madrasah*, like that of the *tariqah*, did not produce a reaction among the ‘*ulama*’ against the increasing, or at the very least potential, this-worldliness of *madrasah-piety*. From this vantage-point, it is tempting to see just such a reaction in the lifelong religious activity of Ibn Taymiyah (d. 728/1328) and much later in the religious legacy of his Ottoman counterpart, Mehmed Birgivi (d. 981/1573). Both figures clashed all too frequently with socially respected and politically well-placed ‘*ulamad*’ precisely over issues that can be seen as measures of the degree of ‘*ulama*’-*co-optation* with society (namely, popular religion, especially the cult of *awliya*) and ‘*ulama*’ willingness to exercise “extreme” flexibility on politically and socially sensitive issues.<sup>1</sup> The suggestion here is that there may be a connection between puritanical reformism as an intellectual current on the one hand and the thorough dominance of this-worldly piety among religious scholars on the other hand. This point clearly needs to be developed further and tested independently. In this connection, the idea of searching for critical reactions among the religious scholars to the entrenchment of the *madrasah* in Islamic society is certainly worthy of serious consideration.

A third and methodologically the most interesting question has to do with the social and economic factors behind the emergence and spread of the movements of new renunciation. On a general level, it is possible to associate ascetic world-rejection in premodern societies with urban as opposed to rural society. Renunciatory ideals were clearly the products of urban civilization.<sup>2</sup> The more meaningful question, however, is whether one can go beyond such a simple correlation to assert the existence of a close connection between social prominence of religious ideals based on the concept of poverty on the one hand and the ascendancy of commercial capital within urban economies on the other. A strong argument along these lines has been elaborated for European history for the period between 1000 and 1300.<sup>3</sup> Since the relative strength of merchant capital within the economies of Islamic societies especially during the High Caliphal and Early Middle Periods is a generally accepted feature of Islamic economic history, it seems possible to see the same connection between “voluntary poverty” and the “profit economy” operative throughout Islamic history as well. Once again, however, this must remain at best a tentative suggestion at this point.

Finally, the temporal correspondence between the rise of the mendicant orders, especially the Franciscans and Dominicans, in Europe and that of the dervish groups, in particular the Qalandars and Haydaris, in Islamdom makes one wonder if there was any connection between these two parallel developments. The question is highly intriguing, yet the absence of a critical mass of scholarly work on the economic history of Islamdom during the period in question makes it difficult if not impossible to answer. Recent work in world history suggests, however, that the possibility of unearthing such connections, at least on the economic level, between different cultural spheres is a real one and should be borne in mind in future research directed to this issue.<sup>4</sup>

Given that so many Muslim individuals actually converted to the dervish way of life during the Later Middle Period, the modern historian of religion has the responsibility to approach this

---

<sup>1</sup> On Ibn Taymiyah, see Henri Laoust, “Ibn Taymiyya,” in *El*, 3:951–55; on Birgivi, see Kasim Kufrevi, “Birgivi,” in *El*, I:1235.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Richard F. Gombrich, *Theravada Buddhism: A Social History from Ancient Benares to Modern Colombo*, 49–59; and Patrick Olivelle, *Samnyasa Upanisads: Hindi Scriptures on Asceticism and Renunciation*, 29–33.

<sup>3</sup> Lester K. Little, *Religious Poverty and the Profit Economy in Medieval Europe*.

<sup>4</sup> See Janet L. Abu-Lugod, *Before European Hegemony: The World System A.D. 1250–1350*.

phenomenon with genuine concern and respect. The temptation to explain dervish piety away as being peculiar to “less capable” members of Islamic society should be resisted. If nothing else, this study demonstrates clearly that such basic respect for the human subjects of historical study inevitably opens up new and fruitful avenues of research.

The attempt to retrace the historical trajectory of the dervish groups has led us through all major cultural spheres of Islamdom in the Later Middle Period. The true nature and significance of the Qalandars and the Haydaris as well as of the culturally more specific groups like the Abdals of Rum, Jamis, Madaris, and Jalalis emerged only after such a broad cross-cultural investigation. Notwithstanding the crucial role of culturally and regionally restricted case studies, it should now be obvious that there is a distinct need to adopt holistic inclusive perspectives in the study of the history of premodern Islamic religion.

In a similar vein, the results of a close scrutiny of dervish piety contain a strong warning against the scholarly tendency to avoid what are generally assumed to be “marginal” religious phenomena. This inquiry into “marginal” dervish groups leads to a new understanding of the place of renunciatory trends in the history of Islamic religion in general and within Sufism in particular. Moreover, it casts new light on Sufism itself, which can now be viewed as the successful development of a this-worldly mystical piety within Islam. Nothing, it appears, is marginal in the history of religions.

## Abbreviations

In the text of Farid al-Din Muhammad ‘Attar Nish5buri’s *Mantiq al-tayr* (ed. Sayyid Sadiq Gawharln, 191–92), however, there is no sign that the Qalandars had shaved their heads, eyebrows, or facial hair or that the Arab for his part shaved his own hair when he joined them (the expression *‘ur-sar*, “bareheaded,” in line 3437 seems rather to refer to lack of headgear). The claim that the Arab “participated in ... probably orgiastic experiences” with the Qalandars is equally baseless. The only possible evidence for this interpretation is the expression *gum shud mardlyash*, “he lost his manhood,” in line 3435, which does, however, have other more innocuous connotations (for instance, loss of honor). The Qalandars did not maltreat, assault, and rob the Arab; instead, he lost money to one of them in straightforward gambling: *burd az-u dar yak nadab*, “[the Qalandar] won from him in one bet.” In support of the interpretation adopted here, see Ritter, 381, where the passage in question is summarized in German.

Abdal	Küçük Abdal. <i>Velayetname-i Sultan Otman Baba</i> . Ms. Adnan Ötüken II Halk Kütüphanesi (Ankara), no. 495, dated 1316/1899. Copyist Hasan Tebrizi.
Aflaki	Shams al-Din Ahmad al-'Arifi al-Aflaki. <i>Manaqib al-'arifin</i> . Edited by Tahsin Yazici.
'Asik	'Asik Çelebi. <i>Mesa'irü-su'ara or Tezkere of'Asik Çelebi</i> . Edited by G. H. Meredith-Owens.
Ayverdi	Ekrem Hakki Ayverdi. <i>Osmanli Mimarisinin İlk Devri</i> .
Barani	Ziya' al-Din Barani. <i>Tarikh-i Firuz'Shahi</i> . Edited by Saiyid Ahmad Khan.
Battutah	Ibn Battutah. <i>Voyages d'Ibn Batoutah [Tuhfat al-nuzzar fi ghara'ib al-amsar wa 'aja'ib al-asfar]</i> . Edited by C. Defrémery and B. R. Sanguinetti.
Dhahabi	Shams al-Din Abu 'Abd Allah Muhammad ibn 'Uthman alDimashqi al-Dhahabi. <i>Ta'rikh al-islam</i> , Part 63 (years 621–30). Edited by Bashshar 'Awir Ma'ruf, Shu'ayb al-Arna'ut, and Salih Mahdi 'Abbas.
Digby	Simon Digby. "Qalandars and Related Groups: Elements of Social Deviance in the Religious Life of the Delhi Sultanate of the 13 <sup>th</sup> and 14 <sup>th</sup> Centuries." In <i>Islam in South Asia</i> , vol. I, <i>South Asia</i> , edited by Yohanan Friedmann, 60–108.
Dihkhudi	'All Akbar Dihkhuda. <i>Lughatnamah</i> .
EI	<i>The Encyclopaedia of Islam</i> , new edition.
EIR	<i>Encyclopaedia Iranica</i> .
Ergun 1	Sadeddin Nüzhet Ergun. <i>Bektasi Edebiyati Antolojisi: Bektasi Saivleri ve Nefesleri</i> .
Ergun 2	Sadeddin Nüzhet Ergun. <i>Türk Sairleri</i> .
Evliya Evliya Çelebi.	<i>Evliyâ Çelebi Seyahatnamesi</i> . Edited by Ahmed Cevdet and Necib 'Asim.
Farisi Khatib Farisi.	<i>Manaqib-i Jamal al-Din Savi</i> . Edited by Tahsin Yazici. A later edition: <i>Qalandarnamah-i Khatib Farisi ya Sirat-i Jamal al-Din Savaji</i> . Edited by Hamid Zarrinkub.
Gölpınarlı	Abdülbaki Gölpınarlı. <i>Mevlanadan Sonra Mevlevîlik</i> .
Gramlich	Richard Gramlich. <i>Die Schütischen Derwischorden Persiens</i> .
Hodgson	Marshall G. S. Hodgson. <i>The Venture of Islam: Conscience and History in a World Civilization</i> .
Jawbar	90 'Abd al-Rahman al-Dimashqi al-Jawbari. <i>Kitab al-mukhtarfi kashf al-asrar wa-hak al-astar</i> . Ms. Süleymaniye Kütüphanesi (Istanbul), Karaçelebizade 253, dated 717/1317-18.
Karbala'i	Ibn Karbala'i, Hafiz Husayn Karbala'i Tabrizi. <i>Rawzat al-jinan va jannat al-janan</i> . Edited by Ja'far Sultan al-Qurr'i

# Bibliography

## Primary Sources

- ‘Abd Allah Ansari Haravi. *Risdlah-i Qalandar’namah*. In *Rasail-i jami’-i ‘arif-i qarn-i chaharum-i hijri Khvajah ‘Abd Allah Ansari*, edited by Vahid Dastgirdi, 92–99. Tehran: Majallah-i Ar-maghan, 1347sh/1968.
- ‘Abd al-Qadir al-Nu’aymi. *Al-daris fi ta’rikh al-madaris*. Edited by Ja’far al-Hasani. 2 vols. Dam-scus: Maktabat al-Thaqafat al-Diniyah, 1988.
- ‘Abd al-Rahman al-Dimashqi al-Jawbari. *Kitab al-mukhtar fi kashf al-asrar wa-hatk al-astar*. Ms. Suleymaniye Kütüphanesi (Istanbul), Karaqelebizade 253, dated 717/1317-18. French transla-tion: *Le voile arrache: L’autre visage de l’Islam*. Translated by Rene R. Khawam. Paris: Phebus, 1979.
- ‘Abd al-Rashid al-Tattavi. *Farhang-i Rashidi*. Edited by Zulfikar ‘Ali and ‘Aziz al-Rahman. 2 vols. Calcutta: Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1875.
- Abu Sa’id-i Abu al-Khayr. *Sukhancn-i manzum-i Abu Sa’rd-i Abu al-Khayr*. Edited by Sa’id Nafisi. Tehran: Kitabkhanah-i Shams, 1334sh/1955.
- al-Aflaki, Shams al-Din Ahmad al-‘Arifi. *Mandqib al-‘arifin*. Edited by Tahsin Yazici. 2 vols. Ankara: Ttirk Tarih Kurumu, 1956–61.
- ‘Ahdi Ahmed Celebi. *Gülsen-i ,su’ara*. Ms. British Library (London), Add. 7876, undated.
- Ahmad Amin Razi. *Haft iqlim*. Edited by Javad Fazil. 3 vols. Tehran: Kitabfurushi-i ‘Ali Akbar ‘Ilmi, 1340sh/g961.
- Ahmad-i Jam, Shihab al-Din Abu Nasr Ahmad ibn Abi al-Hasan al-Namaqi alJami, known as Zhandah’Pil. *Miftah al-najat*. Edited by ‘All Fazil. No. 40. Tehran: Bunyad-i Farhang-i Iran, 1347sh/1968.
- . *Rawzat al-muznibin va jannat al-mushtaqin*. Edited by ‘Ali Fazil. Tehran: Intisharat-i Bunyad-i Farhang-i Irin, 3555sh/1976.
- Ahmed Refik. *Onuncu ‘asr-i hicride Istanbul hayati (961–1000)*. Tarih-i ‘Osmani Encimeni Külli-yati. Istanbul: Matba’a-i Orhaniye, 1333/1914-15.
- ‘Ali 51r Neva’i. *Nesayimü’1-mahabbe min ,semayimi’l-fitüvve*. Edited by Kemal Eraslan. No. 2654. Istanbul: Istanbul Universitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Yaynları, 1979.
- Amir Hasan Sijzi. *Fava’id al-fu’ad*. Delhi: Matba’ah-i Hindu Press, 1282/1865. English transla-tion: *Nizam ad-Din Awliya: Morals for the Heart*. Translated by Bruce B. Lawrence. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1992.
- ‘Asik Celebi. *Mesa’ir us-su’ara or Tezkere of ‘Asik Celebi*. Edited by G. H. Meredith-Owens. E. J. W Gibb Memorial Series, new series, vol. 24. London: Luzac and Co., 1971.
- ‘Asikpasazade, Dervis Ahmed. *Die Altosmanische Chronik der ‘Asikpasazade*. Edited by Friedrich Giese. Leipzig: Otto Harrassowitz, 1929. ‘Attar, Farid al-Din Muhammad Nishaburi. *Mantiq al-*

- tayr*. Edited by Sayyid Sadiq Gawharin. *Majmu'ah-i Mutun-i Farsi*, no. 15. Tehran: Bungah-i Tarjamah va Nashr-i Kitab, 1342sh/1963.
- Baba Tahir 'Uryan Hamadini. *Ddvan-i Baba Tahir 'Uryan Hamadani*. Edited by Manuchihr Adamiyat. Tehran: Sazmin-i Chap va Intisharat-i Iqbal, 1361sh/ 1982.
- Barani, Ziya' al-Din. *Takrih-i Flruz'ShahL*. Edited by Saiyid Ahmad Khan. Calcutta: Bibliotheca Indica, 1862.
- Baudier de Languedoc, Michel. *Histoire generale de la religion des Tvrcs*. Rouen: Jean Berthelin (dans la Cour du Palais), 1641.
- Bent, J. Theodore, ed. *Early Voyages in the Levant: 1. The Diary of Master Thomas Dallam, 1599–1600; 2. Extracts from the Diaries of Dr. John Covel, 1670–1679*. Series i, no. 87. London: Hakluyt Society, 1893.
- al-Bukhari, Muhammad. *Sahih*. Arabic-English bilingual edition by Muhammad Muhsin Khan. 9 vols. Beirut: Dar al-'Arabiyyah, 1405/1985.
- Celalzade Mustafa, known as Koca Nisanci. *Geschichte Sultan Süleyman Kanunis von 1520 bis 1557 oder Tabakat ül-memalik ve derecat ül-mesalik von Celalzade Mustafa genannt Koca Nisanci*. Edited by Petra Kappert. Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, Supplementband 21. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1981.
- Dabistan-i Mazahib. [By Kaykhusraw Isfandiyar?] Edited by Rahim Rizazada Malik. 2 vols. Tehran: Kitabkhanah-i Tahuri, 1362sh/1983.
- Dawlat'Shah ibn 'Ala' al-Dawlah Bakhti'Shah al-Ghazi al-Samarqandi. *Tadhkirat al-shu'ara*. Edited by Edward G. Browne. Persian Historical Texts, vol. i. London: Luzac and Co.; Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1901.
- al-Dhahabi, Shams al-Din Abu 'Abd Allah Muhammad ibn 'Uthman al-Dimashqi. *al-'Ibar fi khabar man ghabar*. Edited by Salah al-Din Munajjid. 5 vols. al-Turath al-'Arabi, vols. 4, 5, 7, 10, and 15. Kuwait: Matba'ah Hukumat alKuwayt, 1960–66. Also vol. 3 of the edition by Abu Hajir Muhammad al-Sa'id ibn Bisayuni Zaghlul. Beirut: Dar al-Kutub al-'Ilmiyyah, 1405/1985.
- .Ta'rtkh al-islam, Part 63 (years 621–30). Edited by Bashshar 'Awar Ma'ruf, Shu'ayb al-Arna'ut, and Salih Mahdi 'Abbas. Beirut: Mu'assasat al-Risalah, 1408/1988.
- d'Herbelot, Barthelemy. *Bibliothèque Orientale*. Paris: la Compagnie des Libraires, 1697.
- d'Ohsson, Mouradja. *Tableau general de l'Empire Othoman*. Vol. 4, pt. I. Paris: l'Imprimerie de Monsieur, 1791.
- Du Mans, Raphael. *Estat de la Perse en 1660*. Edited by Ch. Schefer. Publications de l'Ecole des Langues Orientales Vivantes, 2d series, vol. 20. Paris: Ernest Leroux, 1890.
- Ebu'l-Hayr Rimi. *Saltukname*. Edited by Fahir Iz. 7 vols. Sources of Oriental Languages and Literatures 4, Turkic Sources 4. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University, Office of the University Publisher, 1974–84.
- Edirneli Mecdi. *Hada'iku's-saka'ik*. Edited by Mehmed Recafi under the title *Terceme-i saka'ik-i nu'maniye*. Istanbul: Dari't-Tiba'ati'l-'Amire, 1269/ 1852–53.
- Evliya Celebi. *Evliya Celebi Seyahatnamesi*. Edited by Ahmed Cevdet and Necib 'Asim. 6 vols. Istanbul: Ikdam Matba'asi, 1314-18/1896-1901.
- Fakiri. *Ta'rifat*. Ms. Istanbul Universitesi Kütüphanesi, TY 3051, undated.
- Fasih al-Din Ahmad ibn Muhammad, known as Fasih al-Khvafi. *Mujmal-i Fasihi*. Edited by Mahmud Farrukh. 3 vols. Mashhad: Kitabfurushi-i Bastan, 1341sh/1962.
- Fatih Mehmed II Vakfiyeleri*. Ankara: Vakiflar Umum Müdürlüğü, 1938.

- Ghaznavi, Khvajah Sayyid al-Din Muhammad. *Maqamat-i Zhandah'Pil*. Edited by Hishmat Allah Mu'ayyad Sanandaji. Tehran: Bungah-i Tarjamah va Nashri Kitab, 1340sh/1961.
- Giyas al-Din ibn Humam al-Din Khvandamir. *Tarikh-i habib al-siyar fi akhbar albashar*. Edited by Jalal al-Din Huma'i. 2d ed. Tehran: Khayyam, 1354sh/1975.
- Hafiz Hüseyin ibn Isma'il Ayvansarayi. *Hadikatü'l-cevami'*. 2 vols. Istanbul: Matba'a-i Amire, 1281/1864.
- Halvacibasizade Mahmud Hulvi. *Lemez-at-i hulviye ez leme'at-i 'ulviye*. Ms. Süleymaniye Kutüphanesi (Istanbul), Halet Efendi 281, undated.
- Hamd Allah Mustawfi Qazvini. *The Geographical Part of the Nuzhat-al-Qulub Composed by Hamd Allah Mustawfi of Qazwin in 740 (1340)*. Edited by Guy Le Strange. E. J. W. Gibb Memorial Series, vol. 23. London: Luzac and Co., 1915.
- . *The Tarikh-i Guzidah*. Edited by Edward G. Browne. 2 vols. E. J. W. Gibb Memorial Series, vol. 14. London: Luzac and Co., 1910–13.
- Hamid Qalandar. *Khayr al-majalis: Malfzadt-i Hazrat-i Shaykh Nasir al-Din Mahmud, Chiragh-i Dihli*. Edited by Khaliq Ahmad Nizami. Aligarh: Muslim University, 1959.
- Haririzade Mehmed Kemaleddin. *Tibyan wasa'il al-haq'iq fi bayan salasil altara'iq*. Ms. Süleymaniye Kutüphanesi (Istanbul), Ibrahim Efendi 430–32 (late 3 th/19<sup>th</sup> century).
- Hayali Beg. *Hayali Bey Divani*. Edited by Ali Nihat Tarlan. Istanbul Universitesi No. 3. Istanbul: Edebiyat Fakültesi Türk Dili ve Edebiyatı Yayınları, 1945.
- Hayreti. *Divan: Tenkidli Basım*. Edited by Mehmed Cavusoglu and M. Ali Tanyeri. No. 2868. Istanbul: Istanbul Universitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Yayınları, 1981.
- Ibn Battutah. *Voyages d'Ibn Batoutah [Tuhfat al-nuzzar fi ghara'ib al-amsar wa 'aja'ib al-asfar]*. Edited by C. Defremery and B. R. Sanguinetti. 4 vols. Paris: Societe Asiatique, 1853–58.
- Ibn al-'Imad, 'Abd al-Hayy ibn Ahmad. *Shadharat al-dhahab fi akhbar man dhahab*. 8 vols. Cairo: Maktabat al-Qudsi, 1350-51/1931-32.
- Ibn al-Jawzi, 'Abd al-Rahman ibn 'Ali. *Talbis Iblis*. Beirut: Dar al-Kutub al-'Ilmiyah, 1368/1948-49.
- Ibn Karbala'i, Hafiz Husayn Karbalai Tabrizi. *Rawzat al-jinan va jannat al-janan*. Edited by Ja'far Sultan al-Qurra'i. 2 vols. Majmu'ah-i Mutun-i Farsi, no. 20. Tehran: Intisharat-i Bungah-i Tarjamah va Nashr-i Kitab, 1344-49sh/ 1965–70.
- Ibn al-Kathir, 'Imad al-Din Isma'il ibn 'Umar. *al-Bidayah wa-al-nihayah*. 14 vols. Cairo: Matba'at al-Sa'adah, 1351-58/1932-39.
- Ibn Taymiyah, Taqi al-Din Ahmad. *Majmu'at al-rasa'il wa-al-masa'il*. 5 vols. in 2. Beirut: Dar al-Kutub al-'Ilmiyah, 1403/1983.
- 'Iraqi, Fakhr al-Din Ibrahim Hamadani. *Kulliyat-i divan-i Shaykh Fakhr al-Din Ibrdahir Hamadani mutakhallas bi'Iraqi*. Edited by M. Darvish. Tehran: Sazman-i Chip va Intisharit, n.d.
- Isfarayini, Nur al-Din 'Abd al-Rahmin. *Kashif al-asrar*. Edited by Hermann Landolt. Lagrasse: Editions Verdier, 1986.
- Iskandar Bag Munshi. *History of Shdh 'Abbas the Great*. Translated by Roger M. Savory. 2 vols. Persian Heritage Series, no. 28. Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press, 1978.
- Jami, 'Abd al-Rahman ibn Ahmad. *Nafahat al-uns min hazarat al-quds*. Edited by Mahdi Tawhidi'Pur. Tehran: Kitabfurushi-i Sa'di, 1337sh/1958.
- al-Jullabi, 'Ali ibn 'Uthman al-Hujwiri. *The Kashf al-Mahjub: The Oldest Persian Treatise on Sufism by al-Hujwiri*. Translated by Reynold A. Nicholson. London: Luzac and Co., 1911.

- Juvayni, 'Ala' al-Din 'Ata Malik. *The History of the World-Conqueror [Tarikh-i Jahan'gusha]*. Translated by John Andrew Boyle. 2 vols. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1958.
- Kaygusuz Abdal. *Kaygusuz Abdal'in Mensur Eserleri*. Edited by Abdurrahman Güzel. 1000 Temel Eser Dizisi, no. 97. Ankara: Kiltur ve Turizm Bakanligi Yayinlari (no. 545), 1983.
- Khatib Farisi. *Manaqib-i Jamal al-Din Savi*. Edited by Tahsin Yazici. Ankara: Turk Tarih Kurumu, 1972. A later edition: *Qalandarnamah-i Khatib Farist ya Sirat-i Jamal al-Din Savaji*. Edited by Hamid Zarrinkub. Tehran: Intisharat-i Tus, 1362sh/1983.
- Khayyam, 'Umar ibn Ibrahim Nishaburi. *Taranaha-yi Khayyam*. Edited by Sadiq Hidayat. 5<sup>th</sup> ed. Tehran: Kitabha-yi Parastu, 1352sh/1973.
- Kinalizade Hasan Celebi. *Tezkiretü's-su'ara*. Edited by Ibrahim Kutluk. 2 vols. Ankara: Turk Tarih Kurumu Yayinlari, 1978–81.
- Kitab alf laylah wa-laylah. Edited by Muhsin Mahdi. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1984. English translation: *The Arabian Nights*. Translated by Husain Haddawy. New York: W W. Norton and Co., 1990.
- Küçük, Abdal. *Velayetname-i Sultan Otman Baba*. (1) Ms. Adnan Otuken II Halk Kütüphanesi (Ankara), no. 643, dated 1173/1759. Copyist Es-Seyh 'Omer ibn Dervis Ahmed. (2) Ms. Adnan Otuken II Halk Kutüphanesi (Ankara), nol 495, dated 13 6/1899. Copyist Hasan Tebrizi.
- al-Kutubi, Muhammad ibn Shakir. *Fawdt al-wafayat*. Vol. 3. Edited by Ihsan 'Abbas. Beirut: Dar Sidir, 1974.
- Lahuri, Ghulam Sarvar. *Khazinat al-asfiya'*. 2 vols. Lucknow, 1290/1873-74.
- Latifi, 'Abdüllatif Celebi. *Tezkire*. Istanbul: Ikdam Matba'asi, 1314/1896-97.
- al-Maqrizi, Ahmad ibn 'Ali. *al-Mawa'iz wa-al-i'tibar bi-dhikr al-khitat wa-al-athar*. 4 vols. Cairo: Matba'at al-Nil, 1324-26/1906-8.
- Ma'sum 'Ali'Shah ibn Rahmat 'Ali Ni'mat Allahi al-Shirazi. *Tara'iq al-haqa'iq*. Edited by Muhammad Ja'far Mahjuib. 3 vols. Tehran: Kitabkhanah-i Barani, 1339-45sh/1960-66.
- Mehmed Sureyya. *Sicill-i 'Osmani or Tezkire-i mesahir-i 'Osmaniye*. 4 vols. Istanbul: Matba'a-i 'Amire, 1308-14/1890-97.
- Menavino, Giovan Antonio Genovese da Vultri. *Trattato de costumi et vita de Turchi*. Florence, 1548. German translation: *Turckische Historien: von der Turcken Ankunfft, Regierung, Konigen und Kaisern, Kriegen, Schlachten, Victorien und Sigen, wider Christen undHeiden ...* Translated by Heinrich Muller. Frankfurt am Main, 1563.
- Mihailovic, Konstantin. *Memoirs of a Janissary*. Translated by Benjamin Stolz. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan, 1975.
- Muhammad Husayn ibn Khalaf al-Tabrizi. *Burhan-i qati'*. Edited by Muhammad Mu'ln. 5 vols. Tehran: Ibn Sina, 1342sh/1963.
- Muhammad ibn Bahadur al-Zarkashi. *Zahr al-'arish fi ahkam (or tahrir) alhashish*. In Franz Rosenthal, *The Herb: Hasish versus Medieval Muslim Society*, 176–97. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1971. Muhammad ibn Mansur Mubarak'Shah, known as Fakhr-i Mudabbir. *Adab alharb va al-shaja'ah*. Edited by Ahmad Suhayli Khvansari. Tehran: Intisharat-i Iqbal, 1346sh/1967.
- Muhammad ibn Muhammad al-Khatib. *Fustat al-'adalah fi qava'id al-saltanah*. Edited by Osman Turan, "Selcuk Turkiyesi din tarihine dair bir kaynak: Fustat ul-'adale fi kava'id is-saltana," 553–64 (Persian text). In *60. Dogum Yili Münasebetiyle Fuad Köprülü Armaganm*, 531–64. Istanbul: Ankara Universitesi Dil ve Tarih-Cografya Fakültesi, 1953.
- Muhammad Qasim Hindu'Shah Astarabadi, known as Firishtah. *Gulshan-i Ibrahimî*, usually called *Tari'kh-i Firishtah*. Lucknow: Nawal Kishore, 1281/ 1864–65.

- Mu'in al-Din Muhammad Zamaji Isfizari. *Rawzat al-jannat fi awsaf madinah Harat*. Edited by S. M. Kizim Imam. No. 535. Tehran: Intisharat-i Danishgih-i Tihiran, 1338sh/1959.
- Mujir al-Din al-'Ulaymi al-Hanbali. *al-Uns al-jalil bi-ta'rikh al-quds wa-al-khalil*. 2 vols. Cairo: Matba'at al-Wahbiyah, 1283/1866-67.
- Mustafa 'Ali. *Hulasatü'l-ahval*. Edited by Andreas Tietze in "The Poet as Critique of Society: A 16<sup>th</sup>-Century Ottoman Poem." *Turcica* 9 (1977): 120–60.
- . *Künhü'l-ahbar*. Ms. British Library (London), Or. 32, undated.
- Mustafa ibn 'Abdullah, known as Kitib Celebi. *Kashf al-zunun*. Edited by Serefettin Yaltkaya and Kilisli Rifat Bilge. 2 vols. Istanbul: Maarif Matbaasi, 1941–43.
- Najm al-Din 'Abd Allah ibn Muhammad Razi "Diyah." *The Path of God's Bondsmen from Origin to Return*. Translated by Hamid Algar. Persian Heritage Series, no. 35. Delmar, N.Y.: Caravan Books, 1982.
- Nasrabadi, Muhammad Tahir. *Tazkirah-i Nasrabadi*. Edited by Vahid Dastgirdi. Tehran: Chapkhanah-i Armaghan, 1317sh/1938.
- Nav'i, 'Abd al-Husayn. *Asnad va mukatabat-i tarikhi-i Iran az Timur ta Shah Isma'il*. Majmu'ah-i Irinshinasi, no. 22. Tehran: Intisharat-i Bungah-i Tarjamah va Nashr-i Kitab, 1341sh/1962.
- Nev'izade, 'Ata'ullah ibn Yahya. *Hada'ikü'l-haka'ik fi tekmeleti's-saka'ik*. Edited by Mehmed Recai. Istanbul: 1268/1851-52.
- Nicolas de Nicolay Daulphinoys, Seigneur d'Arfeuille. *Les navigations, peregrinations et voyages, faicts en la Turquie, par Nicolas de Nicolay.. .* Anvers: Guillaume Silvius, Imprimeur du Roy, 1576. English translation: *The Nauigations, Peregrinations and Voyages, made into Turkie by Nicholas Nicholay Daulphinois.. .* Translated by T. Washington the Younger. London: Thomas Dawson, 1585. Facsimile edition, Amsterdam: De Capo Press and Theatrum Orbis Terrarum, 1968.
- Nur Allah ibn Sayyid Sharif Husayni Mar'ashi Shushtari. *Majalis al-mu'minin*. Tehran: Sayyid Husayn Tihrani, 1268/1852.
- Olearius, Adam. *Vermehrte Neue Beschreibung der Muscowitischen und Persischen Reyse*. Edited by Dieter Lohmeier. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag, 1971.
- Oruc ibn 'Adil. *Tevarih-i al-i 'Osman*. Edited by Franz Babinger. Hannover: Orient-Buchhandlung Heinz Lafaire, 1925. German translation: *Der Fromme Sultan Bayezid: Die Geschichte seiner Herrschaft (1481–1512) nach den altosmanischen Chroniken des Oruf und des Anonymus Hani-valdanus*. Translated by Richard F. Kreutel. Graz: Verlag Styria, 1978.
- Pur-i Baha, Taj al-Din ibn Bahi al-Din Jami. *Karnama-yi awqaf*. In Birgitt Hoffman, "Von falschen Asketen und 'unfrommen' Stiftungen," 409–85 (text on 422–83). In *Proceedings of the First European Conference of Iranian Studies Held in Turin, September 7<sup>th</sup>-tith, 1987 by the Societas Iranologica Europaea*, part 2, *Middle and New Iranian Studies*. Edited by Gherardo Gnoli and Antonio Panaino. Rome: Istituto Italiano per il Medio ed Estremo Oriente, 1990.
- al-Qazwini, Zakariya' Muhammad. *Athar al-bilad wa-akhbar al-'ibad*. Beirut: Dar Sadir, 1380/1960.
- Ramazanzade Nianci Mehmed, known as Kucük Nisanci. *Tarhi-i Nisanci Mehmed Pa*. Istanbul: Tab'hane-i 'Amire, 1279/1862-63.
- Riyazi Mehmed. *Riyazu's-su'ara*. Ms. British Library (London), Or. 13501, dated 1337/1918-19. Copyist Ahmed 'Izzet.
- Riza Quli Khan Hidayat. *Majma' al-fusaha*. 2 vols. Tehran: n.p., 1295/1878.

- Rumi, Jalal al-Din Muhammad ibn Muhammad Balkhi, known as Mawlana. *Masnavi-i ma'navi*. Edited by Reynold A. Nicholson. Vol. i. E. J. W. Gibb Memorial Series, new series, no. 4. London: Luzac and Co., 1925.
- Ruy Gonzales de Clavijo. *Clavijo: Embassy to Temerlane 1403–1406*. Translated by Guy Le Strange. London: George Routledge and Sons, 1928.
- Rycaut, Paul. *The History of the Present State of the Ottoman Empire*. 4<sup>th</sup> ed. London: John Starkey and Henry Brome, 1675.
- Sa'di, Abu 'Abd Allih Musharrif al-Din ibn Muslih. *Bustan*. Edited by Muhammad 'Ali Furughi. Tehran: Chipkhanah va Kitabfurushi-i Burukhim, 13 6sh/ 1937. English translation: *Morals Pointed and Tales Adorned: The Bfstan of Sa'di*. Translated by G. M. Wickens. Persian Heritage Series no. 17. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1974.
- al-Safadi, Salah al-Din Khalil ibn Aybak. *al-Wafi bi-al-wafayat*. Vol. 5. Edited by Sven Dederling. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1970.
- Schweigger, Salomon. *Ein neue Reyssbeschreibung auss Teutschland nach Constantinopel und Jerusalem*. Nuremberg: Johann Lantzberger, 1608. Reprint. Graz: Akademische Druck- und Verlagsanstalt, 1964.
- Sehi Beg. *Hest bihilt*. Edited by Günay Kut. Sources of Oriental Languages and Literatures 5, Turkic Sources 5. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Printing Office, 1978.
- Semsi. *Deh murg*. (i) Ms. British Library (London), Or. 7113, fols. 130b-150b, dated 998/1589-90. Copyist 'Abdulkerim ibn Bakir ibn Ibrahim ibn Iskender ibn 'Abdullah. (2) Ms. British Library (London), Or. 7203, undated.
- Shirvani, Zayn al-'Abidin. *Bustan al-siyahah*. Edited by Sayyid 'Abd Allah Mustawfi. Tehran: n.p., 1315/1897-98.
- Sieur du Loir. *Les voyage du Sieur du Loir*. Paris: Francois Clouzier, 1654.
- Spandugino, Theodoro. *I commentari di Theodoro Spandvghino Cantacvscino Gentilhuomo Costantinopolitano, dell'origine de' principi turchi, & de' costumi di quella natione*. Florence: Lorenzo, 1551. French translation: *Petit traicte de l'origine des Turcqz par Theodore Spandouyn Cantacasin*. Translated by Balarin de Raconis. Edited by Charles Schefer. Paris: Ernest Leroux, 1896.
- al-Suhrawardi, Shihab al-Din Abi Hafs 'Umar. *'Awrif al-ma'arif*. Cairo: Maktabat al-Qahirah, 1973. German translation: *Die Gaben der Entkenntnisse des 'Umar as-Suhrawardi ('Awarif al-ma'arif)*. Translated by Richard Gramlich. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1978.
- Tacizade Sa'di Celebi. *Münje'at*. Edited by Necati Lugal and Adnan Erzi. Istanbul: istanbul Fetih Dernegi, istanbul Enstitüsü Yayinlari, 1956.
- Tardshnamah. (i) Ms. Suleymaniye Kütüphanesi (Istanbul), Haci Mahmud 3843/ 3, fols. 7a-9b. (2) Ms. Süleymaniye Kütüphanesi (Istanbul), Izmir 793/5, fols. 90a-92a. (3) Ms. Suleymaniye Kutuphanesi (Istanbul), Pertev Pasa 635/3, fols. 22a-24b.
- 'Ubayd-i Zakini. *Hajviyat va hazliyat*. Tabriz: Intisharat-i Ibn Sina, 1347sh/1968.
- Vahidi. *Menakib-i Hvoca-i Cihan ve Netice-i Can*. In Ahmet T. Karamustafa, *Vahidi's Menakib-i Hvoca-i Cihan ve Netice-i Can: Critical Edition and Analysis*, 88–293. Sources of Oriental Languages and Literatures 17, Turkish Sources 15. Cambridge, Mass.: Department of Near Eastern Languages and Civilizations, Harvard University, 1993.
- Va'iz Kashifi, Fakhr al-Din 'Ali ibn Husayn. *Rashahat 'ayn al-hayat*. 2 vols. Edited by 'Ali Asghar Mu'iniyan. Silsilah-i Intisharat-i Bunyad-i Nikukari-yi Nuriyani, no. 15. Tehran: Bunyad-i Nikukari-yi Nuriyani, 1977.

- Vilayetname: Manakib-i Haci Bektas-i Veli*. Edited by Abdülbaki Golpinarli. Istanbul: Inkilap Kitapevi, 1958.
- al-Wasiti, Taqi al-Din ‘Abd al-Rahman. *Tiryaq al-muhibbfn fi tabaqat khirqat al-mashayikh al-‘arifin*. Cairo: Matba’at Muhammad Mustafa, 1305/1888.
- Yemlni. *Faziletname-i emirü’l-mü’minin ‘Alt*. Edited by Ahmed Hilir. Istanbul: Cihan Matba’asi, 1327/1909.
- Yusuf ibn Ya’kub. *Menakib-i serif ve tarikatname-i piran ve mesayih-i tarikat-i ‘aliye-i halvetiye*. Istanbul: n.p., 1290/1873-74.

## Secondary Sources

- Abu-Lugod, Janet L. *Before European Hegemony: The World System A.D. 1250–1350*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1989.
- Adamec, Ludwig, ed. *Historical Gazetteer of Iran*. Vol 2, *Meshed and Northeastern Iran*. Graz: Akademische Druck- und Verlagsanstalt, 1981.
- Ahmad, Aziz. *An Intellectual History of Islam in India*. Edinburgh: University of Edinburgh Press, 1969.
- Ahmad, Muhammad Tagi. “Who Is a Qalandar?” *Journal of Indian History* 33 (1955): 155–70.
- Algar, Hamid. “Baraq Baba.” In *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, 3:754–55.
- Algar, Hamid, Frederick de Jong, and Colin Imber. “Malamatiyya.” In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 6:223–28.
- Allouche, Adel. “The Origins and Development of the Ottoman-Safavid Conflict (906-962/1500-555).” Ph.D. diss., University of Utah, 1980.
- Andrae, Tor. *In the Garden of Myrtles: Studies in Early Islamic Mysticism*. Translated by Birgitta Sharpe. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1987.
- Ansari, A. S. Bazmee. “Badi al-Din.” In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 1:858–859.
- . “Djalal al-Din Husayn al-Bukhari.” In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 2:392.
- . “Al-Djazari.” In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 2:522–23. Arberry, Arthur John. *Sufism: An Account of the Mystics of Islam*. London: George Allen and Unwin, 1950.
- Arjomand, Said Amir. *The Shadow of God and the Hidden Imam: Religion, Political Order, and Societal Change in Shi’ite Iran from the Beginning to 1890*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1984.
- ‘Ashur, Sa’id ‘Abd al-Fattah. *Al-Sayyid Ahmad al-Badawi: Shaykh wa tariqatuh*. Cairo: al-Dar al-Misriyah li’l-Ta’lif wa-al-Tarjamah, 1966.
- Aubin, Jean. “Un santon quhistani de l’époque timouride.” *Revue des Etudes Islamiques* 35 (1967): 185–216.
- . “Shaykh Ibrahim Zahid Gilani (1218?-1301).” *Turcica* 21–23 (1991): 39–53.
- Aydin, Filiz. “Seyitgazi Aslanbey koyünde ‘Seyh Sücaeddin’ külliyesi.” *Vakıflar Dergisi* 9 (1971): 201–25.
- Ayverdi, Ekrem Hakkl. *Osmanli Mimarisinin İlk Devri*. 4 vols. Istanbul: Istanbul Fetih Cemiyeti, 1966–74.
- Babinger, Franz. “Koyun Baba.” In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 5:283.
- Baldick, Julian. *Mystical Islam: An Introduction to Sufism*. New York: New York University Press, 1989.

- Barkan, Omer Lutfi. "Osmanlı İmparatorluğunda bir iskin ve kolonizasyon metodu olarak vakıflar ve temlikler: I, İstila devirlerinin kolonizator Türk dervişleri ve zaviyeler." *Vakıflar Dergisi* 2 (1942): 279–386.
- Bausani, Alessandro. "Hurifiyya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 3:600–601.
- Bayramoğlu, Fuat. *Hacı Bayram-ı Veli: Yasamı, Soyu, Vakfı*. 2 vols. Ankara: Tarih Kurumu, 1983.
- Bell, Catherine. "Religion and Chinese Culture: Toward an Assessment of 'Popular Religion.'" *History of Religions* 29 (1989): 35–57.
- Bernard, M. "İdmiya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 3:1023–26.
- Birge, John Kingsley. *The Bektashi Order of Dervishes*. Hartford, Conn.: Hartford Seminary Press, 1937.
- Boratav, Pertev Naili. "Battal." In *İslam Ansiklopedisi*, 1:344–51.
- Bosworth, Clifford Edmund. "Karramiyya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 4:667–69.
- . *The Mediaeval Islamic Underworld: The Banu Sasan in Arabic Society and Literature*. 2 vols. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976.
- Bowering, Gerhard. "Baqa' and Fana'." In *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, 3:722–24.
- . "Bestami, Biyazid." In *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, 4:183–86.
- . *The Mystical Vision of Existence in Classical Islam: The Qur'anic Hermeneutics of the Sufi Sahl At-Tustari (d. 283/896)*. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, 1980.
- Brockelmann, Carl. *Geschichte der Arabischen Litteratur*. 2 vols. (2d ed.) and 3 suppl. vols. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1937–49.
- Brown, John. *The Darvishes or Oriental Spiritualism*. Edited by H. A. Rose. London: Oxford University Press, 1927. Reprint, London: Frank Cass, 1968.
- Brown, Peter. *The Body and Society: Men, Women, and Sexual Renunciation in Early Christianity*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1988.
- . *The Cult of the Saints: Its Rise and Function in Latin Christianity*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1981.
- Browne, Edward Granville. *A Literary History of Persia*. 4 vols. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1928.
- Bulliet, Richard W. *The Patricians of Nishapur: A Study in Medieval Islamic Social History*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1972.
- Burgel, Johann Christoph. "The Pious Rogue: A Study in the Meaning of *Qalandar* and *Rend* in the Poetry of Muhammad Iqbal." *Edebiyat* 4 (1979): 43–64.
- Burrill, Kathleen R. F. *The Quatrains of Nesimi: Fourteenth Century Turcic Hurufi*. The Hague: Mouton, 1972.
- Canard, M., and Melikoff, I. "Battal." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 1:1102–4.
- Chabbi, Jacqueline. "Khankah." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 4:1025–26.
- . "Reflexions sur le soufisme iranien primitif." *Journal Asiatique* 266 (1978): 37–55.
- . "Remarques sur le développement historique des mouvements ascétiques et mystiques au Khurasan." *Studia Islamica* 46 (1977): 5–72.
- Chodkiewicz, Michel. *Le sceau des saints: Prophetie et saintete dans la doctrine d'Ibn Arabi*. Paris: Editions Gallimard, 1986.
- Clauson, Gerard. *An Etymological Dictionary of Pre-Thirteenth-Century Turkish*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1972.

- Clecak, Peter. *America's Quest for the Ideal Self: Dissent and Fulfillment in the 60s and 70s*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1983.
- Cohen, Hayyim J. "The Economic Background and the Secular Occupations of Muslim Jurisprudents and Traditionists in the Classical Period of Islam (until the Middle of the Eleventh Century)." *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 13 (1970): 16–61.
- Constable, Giles. *Attitudes toward Self-Inflicted Suffering in the Middle Ages*. Brookline, Mass.: Hellenic College Press, 1982.
- Cook, Michael. *Early Muslim Dogma: A Source-Critical Study*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981.
- Cornell, Vincent. "Mirrors of Prophethood: The Evolving Image of the Spiritual Master in the Western Maghrib from the Origins of Sufism to the End of the 16<sup>th</sup> Century." Ph.D. dissertation, UCLA, 1990.
- Dabashi, Hamid. *Authority in Islam: From the Rise of Muhammad to the Establishment of the Umayyads*. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 1989.
- Dankoff, Robert. "Baraq and Buraq." *Central Asiatic Journal* 15 (1971): 102–17.
- De Bruijn, J. T. P. "The *Qalandariyyat* in Persian Mystical Poetry, from Sanai Onwards." In *The Legacy of Mediaeval Persian Sufism*, edited by Leonard Lewisohn, 75–86. London: Khaniqahi Nimatullahi Publications, 1992.
- Digby, Simon. "Qalandars and Related Groups: Elements of Social Deviance in the Religious Life of the Dehli Sultanate of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> Centuries." In *Islam in South Asia*, vol. I, *South Asia*, edited by Yohanan Friedmann, 60–108. Jerusalem: Magnes Press/Hebrew University, 1984.
- Dihkhuda, 'Ali Akbar. *Kitab-i amsal va hikam*. 4 vols. Tehran: Matba'at-i Majlis, 1310sh/1931.
- . *Lughatnamah*. Tehran: Danishgah-i Tihiran, Danishkadah-i Adabiyat, Sazman-i Lughatnamah, 1327–60sh/1948–81.
- Dols, Michael W. *Majnun: The Madman in Medieval Islamic Society*. Edited by Diana E. Immisch. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1992.
- During, Jean. *Musique et extase: L'Audition mystique dans la tradition soufie*. Paris: Albin Michel, 1988.
- Eaton, Richard M. *Sufis of Bijapur 1300–1700: Social Roles of Sufis in Medieval India*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1978.
- Ergun, Sadeddin Nüzhet. *Bektasi Edebiyati Antolojisi: Bektasi Sairleri ve Nefesleri*. 2d ed. 3 vols. in 2. Istanbul: Maarif Kitaphanesi, 1955–56.
- . *Türk Sairleri*. 3 vols. Istanbul: Bozkurt (and others), 1936–45.
- Ernst, Carl W. *Eternal Garden: Mysticism, History, and Politics at a South Asian Sufi Center*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1992.. *Words of Ecstasy in Sufism*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1985.
- Esin, Emel. "'Eren': Les dervis heterodoxes turcs d'Asie centrale et peintre surnommé 'Siyih-Kalam.'" *Turcica* 17 (1985): 7–41.
- Ewing, Kathy. "Malangs of the Punjab: Intoxication or *Adab* as the Path to God?" In *Moral Conduct and Authority: The Place of Adab in South Asian Islam*, edited by Barbara Daly Metcalf, 357–71. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1984.
- Eyice, Semavi. "Klrehir'de Karakurt (Kalender Baba) Ilicasi." *Istanbul Universitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Tarih Enstitüsü Dergisi* 2 (1971): 229–54.
- . "Varna ile Balcik arasinda Akyazili Sultan Tekkesi." *Belleten* 31 (1967): 551–600.

- Faroqhi, Suraiya. *Der Bektaschi-Orden in Anatolien (vom späten fünfzehnten Jahrhundert bis 1826)*. Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, Sonderband 2. Vienna: Verlag des Institutes für Orientalistik der Universität Wien, 1981.
- . "Seyyid Gazi Revisited: The Foundation as Seen through Sixteenth Century Documents." *Turcica* 13 (1981): 90–122.
- Fehmi, Hüseyin. "Otman Baba ve Vilayetnamesi." *Türk Yurdu* 5 (1927): 239–44.
- Fernandes, Leonor. *The Evolution of a Sufi Institution in Mamluk Egypt: The Khanqah*. Islamkundliche Untersuchungen, 134. Berlin: Klaus Schwarz Verlag, 1988.
- Fleischer, Cornell H. *Bureaucrat and Intellectual in the Ottoman Empire: The Historian Mustafa Ali (1541–1600)*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1986.
- Furuzanfar, Badi' al-Zaman. *Ahadith-i Masnavi*. Tehran: Intisharat-i Danishgah-i Tihiran, 1334sh/1955.
- . *Sharh-i ahval va tahlil-i dsar-i Shaykh Farid al-Din Muhammad 'Attar NTshdburi*. No. 41. Tehran: Intishiart-i Anjuman-i Asar-i Milli, 1339-40sh/ 1960–61.
- Gaborieau, Marc. *Minorites musulmanes dans le royaume hindou du Nepal*. Paris: Klincksieck, 1977.
- Gellner, Ernest. "Flux and Reflux in the Faith of Men." In *Muslim Society*, I-85. Cambridge Studies in Cultural Anthropology, no. 32. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981.
- Ghani, Qisim. *Bahs dar asar va afkar va ahval-i Hafiz*. 2 vols. Tehran: Matba'ah-i Bank-i Milli-i Iran, 1321-22sh/1942-43.
- Ghosh, Jamini Mohan. *Sannyasi and Fakir Raiders in Bengal*. Calcutta: Bengal Secretariat Book Depot, 1930.
- Goitein, Shelomo Dov. "The Rise of the Near-Eastern Bourgeoisie in Early Islamic Times." *Journal of World History* 3 (1956): 583–604.
- Goldziher, Ignaz. "Abdal." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 1:94–95.
- . "Asceticism and Sufism." In *Introduction to Islamic Theology and Law*, trans. Andras Hamori and Ruth Hamori, I 6–34. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1981.
- . "Veneration of Saints in Islam." In *Muslim Studies*, edited by S. M. Stern, translated by C. R. Barber and S. M. Stern, 2:255–341. London: George Allen and Unwin, 1971.
- Gokbilgin, Tayyib. XV-XVI. *Asirlarda Edirne ve Pasa Livasi: Vakıflar, Mülkler, Mukataalar*. No. 508. Istanbul: Istanbul Üniversitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Yayınları, 1952.. "XVI. asırda Karaman eyaleti ve Larende (Karaman) vakıf ve muesseseleri." *Vakıflar Dergisi* 7 (1968): 29–38.
- [Golpınarlı, Abdülbaki.] "Akyazılı Sultan." In *Türk Ansiklopedisi*, 1:395.
- Golpınarlı, Abdülbaki. *Alevi-Bektai' Nefesleri*. Istanbul: Remzi Kitabevi, 1963.
- [Golpınarlı, Abdülbaki.] "Bektasilik." In *Türk Ansiklopedisi*, 6:34–38.
- . *Hurufilik Metinleri Katalogu*. Ankara: Türk Tarih Kurumu, 1973.
- . "Kalenderiye." In *Türk Ansiklopedisi*, 21:157–61.
- . *Kaygusuz Abdal, Hatayi, Kul Himmet*. 2d ed. Istanbul: Varlık Yayınevi, 1962.
- . "Kızılbaş." In *İslam Ansiklopedisi*, 6:789–95.
- . *Mevlana Celaleddin: Hayati, Felsefesi, Eserleri, Eserlerinden Seçmeler*. Istanbul: İnkilap Kitabevi, 1952.
- . *Mevlanadan Sonra Mevlevilik*. Istanbul: İnkilap Kitabevi, 1953.
- . *Yunus Emre Divanı: Metinler, Sızlık, A(İllama*. 3 vols. in 2. Istanbul: Ahmet Halit Kitabevi, 1943–48.
- . *Yunus Emre: Hayatı*. Istanbul: Bozkurt Basımevi, 1936.
- . *Yunus Emre ve Tasavvuf*. Istanbul: Remzi Kitabevi, 1961.

- . 100 Soruda Tarkiye’de Mezhepler ve Tarikatler. Istanbul: Gercek, 1969. Gombrich, Richard F *Theravcda Buddhism: A Social History from Ancient Benares to Modern Colombo*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1988. Goyünc, Nejat. “Kalenderhane Camü.” *Tarih Dergisi* 34 (1984): 485–94.
- . Gramlich, Richard. “Madjdhub.” In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 5:1029.
- . Die Schütischen Derwischorden Persiens. 3 vols. Deutsche Morgenlandische Gesellschaft, Abhandlungen für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, nos. 26.1–4 and 45.2. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner, 1965–81.
- Giuzel, Abdurrahman. *Kaygusuz Abdal (Alaaddin Gaybi) Bibliyografyasi*. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanhgi Milli Folklor Arastirma Dairesi Yayinlari 71, Biyografiler Bibliyografyalar Dizisi 13. Ankara: Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlhgi, 1986.
- Hallaq, Wael B. “On the Authoritativeness of Sunni Consensus.” *International Journal of Middle East Studies* 18 (1986): 427–54.
- Hamel, Chouki El. “Fath ash-Shakur: Hommes de lettres, disciples et enseignement dans le Takrur du XVI<sup>e</sup> au debut du XIX<sup>e</sup> siecle.” Ph.D. thesis, Universite de Paris I-Pantheon-Sorbonne, 1992.
- Hamori, Andras. “Ascetic Poetry (*Zuhdiyyat*.)” In *The Cambridge History of Arabic Literature: ‘Abbasid Belles-Lettres*, edited by Julia Ashtiany et al., 265–74. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1990.
- Haq, M. M. “Shah Badi’al-Din Madar and His Tariqah in Bengal.” *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Pakistan* 12 (1967): 95–110.
- Haravi, N. Mayil. *Sharh-i hal va asar-i Amir Husayni Ghurr HaravT, mutavajfi 718*. Kabul: Vizarat-i Ittilia’t va Kultur, 1344sh/1965.
- Hickmann, William C. “Who Was Ummi Kemal?” *Bogazifi Universitesi Dergisi* 4–5 (1976–77): 57–82.
- Hodgson, Marshall G. S. *The Venture of Islam: Conscience and History in a World Civilization*. 3 vols. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1974.
- Holbrook, Victoria Rowe. “Diverse Tastes in the Spiritual Life: Textual Play in the Diffusion of Rumi’s Order.” In *The Legacy of Mediaeval Persian Sufism*, edited by Leonard Lewisohn, 99–120. London: Khaniqahi Nimatullahi Publications, 1992.
- Hourani, George F. “The Basis of Authority of Consensus in Sunnite Islam.” *Studia Islamica* 16 (1962): 13–40; reprinted in *Reason and Tradition in Islamic Ethics*, 190–226. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1985.
- Ibn Yuisuf Shirazi. *Fihrist-i Kitabkhanah-i Madrasah-i ‘Al-i Sipahsalar*. 2 vols. Tehran: Chapkhinah-i Majlis, 1313-i 8sh/1934-39.
- Ibrahim, Mahmood. *Merchant Capital and Islam*. Austin: University of Texas Press, 1990.
- Ilgürel, Sevim. “Hibri’nin ‘Enis’ul-musamirn’i.” *Güney Dogu Avrupa Arastirmalari Dergisi* 2–3 (1973–74): 137–58.
- Imber, Colin H. “The Persecution of the Ottoman Shi’ites according to the Miuhimme Defterleri, 1565–1585.” *Der Islam* 56 (1979): 245–73.
- . “The Wandering Dervishes.” In *Mashriq: Proceedings of the Eastern Mediterranean Seminar*, University of Manchester, 1977–78, 36–50. Manchester: University of Manchester, 1980.
- Ivanow, Wladimir. “A Biography of Shaykh Ahmad-i Jam.” *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (1917): 291–365.
- Iz, Fahir. *Eski Turk Edebiyatinda Nesir: XI V Yizyildan XIX. Yuzyil Ortasina Kadar Yazmalardan Secilmis Metinler*. Istanbul: Osman Yalin Matbaasi, 1964.

- Kamali, Muhammad Hashim. *Principles of Islamic Jurisprudence*. Revised edition. Cambridge: Islamic Texts Society, 1991.
- Karamustafa, Ahmet T. "The Antinomian Dervish as Model Saint." In *Modes de transmission de la culture religieuse en Islam*, edited by Hassan Elboudrari, 241–60. Cairo: Institut Francais d'Archeologie Orientale, 1993.
- . "Early Sufism in Eastern Anatolia." In *Classical Persian Sufism: From Its Origins to Rumi*, edited by Leonard Lewisohn, 175–98. London: Khaniqahi Nimatullahi Publications, 1994.
- . "Kalenders, Abdals, Hayderis: The Formation of the *Bektasiye* in the Sixteenth Century." In *Suleyman the Second [sic] and His Time*, edited by Halil Inalcik and Cemal Kafadar, 121–29. Istanbul: Isis Press, 1993.
- Kennedy, Hughes. "From *Polis* to *Medina*: Urban Change in Late Antique and Early Islamic Syria." *Past & Present* 106 (1985): 3–27.
- Kiel, Machiel. "Bulgaristan'da eski Osmanlı mimarisinin bir yapiti: KalugerevoNova Zagora'daki Kldemli Baba Sultan bektasi tekkesi." *Belleter* 35 (1971): 45–60.
- . "The Turbe of Sari Saltik at Babadag-Dobrudja: Brief Historical and Architectonical Notes." *Güney Dogu Avrupa Arastirmalari Dergisi* 6–7 (1977–78): 205–25.
- Kinberg, Leah. "Compromise of Commerce: A Study of Early Traditions concerning Poverty and Wealth." *Der Islam* 66 (1989): 193–212.
- . "What Is Meant by *Zuhd*?" *Studia Islamica* 61 (1985): 27–44.
- Kissling, Hans Joachim. "Aus der Geschichte des Chalvetijje-Ordens." *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 103 (1953): 233–89.
- . "Einiges über den Zejnije-Orden im Osmanischen Reich." *Der Islam* 39 (1964): 143–79.
- Kocatürk, Sadeddin. "Dar barah-i firqah-i qalandariyah va qalandar'namah-i Khatib-i Farisi, ma'na-yi kalimah-i qalandar." *Dogu Dilleri* (Ankara Üniversitesi Dil ve Tarih-Cografya Fakültesi Dogu Dil ve Edebiyatları Arastirmalari Enstitüsü) 2 (1971): 89–121.
- . "Iran'da Islamiyetten sonraki yüzyillarda fikir akimlarina toplu bir bakis ve 'kalenderiye tarikati' ile ilgili bir risale." *Ankara Üniversitesi Dil ve Tarih Cografya Fakültesi Dergisi* 28 (1970): 215–31.
- Koprülü, Mehmed Fuad. "Ahmed Yesevi." In *Islam Ansiklopedisi*, 1:210–15.
- . "Anadolu'da Islamiyet: Turk istilasından sonra Anadolu tirihi dinisine bir nazar ve bu tarihin menba'ları." *Darü'l-fünun Edebiyat Fakültesi Mecmu'asi* 2 (1922–23): 281–311, 385–420, 457–86. English translation: *Islam in Anatolia after the Turkish Invasion (Prolegomena)*. Translated, edited, and with an introduction by Gary Leiser. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1993.
- . *Influence du chamanisme turco-mongol sur les ordres mystiques musulmans*. Istanbul: Mémoires de l'Institut de Turcologie de l'Université de Stanboul, 1929.
- . *Türk Edebîyatında İlk Mutasavvıflar*. Istanbul: Matba'a-i 'Amire, 1918.
- . *Türk Halkedebiyatı Ansiklopedisi*. Istanbul: Turkiyat Enstitüsü Yayınları, 1935.
- Koprülü, Orhan. "Velayet-name-i Sultan Sücaeddin." *Turkiyat Mecmuası* 17 (1972): 177–84.
- Kreiser, Klaus. "Deniz AbdülEkin Derwisch unter drei Sultanen." *Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes* 76 (1986): 199–207.
- Kufrevi, Kasım. "Birgawi." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, I:1235.
- Landolt, Hermann. "Khalwa." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 4:990–91.
- . "Walayah." In *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, 15:316–23.
- Lane, Edward William. *Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians*. London: J. M. Dent and Sons, 1908.
- Laoust, Henri. "Ibn Taymiyya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 3:951–55-

- Lapidus, Ira M. *A History of Islamic Societies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988.
- Lawrence, Bruce B. "Abfi Bakr TusT Haydari." In *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, 1:265.
- Lawrence, Clifford H. *Medieval Monasticism: Forms of Religious Life in Western Europe in the Middle Ages*. London: Longman, 1984.
- Le Chitelier, Alfred. *Les confreries musulmanes du Hedjaz*. Bibliotheque Orientale Elzevirienne, no. 52. Paris: Ernest Leroux, 1887.
- Levend, Agah Sirri. *Türk Edebiyatı Tarihi*. Vol. I, *Giris*. Ankara: Tirk Tarih Kurumu, 1973.
- Little, Donald P. "The Nature of *Khanqahs*, *Ribats*, and *Zawiyas* under the Mamluks." In *Islamic Studies Presented to Charles J. Adams*, edited by Wael B. Hallaq and Donald P. Little, 91–105. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1991.
- . "Religion under the Mamlluks." *Muslim World* 73 (1983): 165–81.
- Little, Lester K. *Religious Poverty and the Profit Economy in Medieval Europe*. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1978.
- "Liwat." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 5:776–79 (written by the editors).
- Lorenzen, David N. *The Kapalikas and Kalamukhas: Two Lost Saivite Sects*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1972.
- . "Saivism: Kipilikas." In *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, 13:18–20.
- Lutfi, Huda. *Al-Quds al-Mamlukiyya: A History of Mamlvk Jerusalem Based on the Haram Documents*. Islamkundliche Untersuchungen, no. 113. Berlin: Klaus Schwarz Verlag, 1985.
- Lyons, M. C. "A Note on the *Maqama* Form." *Pembroke Papers* I (1990): 115–22.
- Macdonald, Duncan Black. "Darwish." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 2:164–65.
- Madelung, Wilferd. "Murdji'a." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 7:605–7.
- . *Religious Trends in Early Islamic Iran*. Columbia Lectures on Iranian Studies 4. Albany: Bibliotheca Persica, 1988.
- Mahmud, 'Abd al-Halim. *Al-Sayyid Ahmad al-Badawi*. Cairo: Dar al-Sha'b, 1389/1969.
- Makdisi, George. "Hanbalite Islam." In *Studies on Islam*, edited by Merlin L. Swartz, 216–74. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1981.
- Makdisi, George, Dominique Sourdel, and Janine Sourdel-Thomine, eds. *La notion d'autorite au Moyen Age: Islam, Byzance, Occident*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1982.
- Margoliouth, D. S. "Al-Rifa'i." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, first edition, 6: 1156–57.
- Massignon, Louis. "Haririyya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 3:222.
- Mazzaoui, Michel M. *The Origins of the Safawids: Si'ism, Sufism and the Gulat*. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1972.
- Meier, Fritz. *Abu Sa'id-i Abu l-Hayr (357-440/967-1049): Wirklichkeit und Legende*. Acta Iranica, vol. I. Tehran: Bibliotheque Pahlavi, 1976.
- . "Ahmad-i Djam." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 1:283–84.
- . "Der Derwischtanz: Versuch eines Uberblicks." *Asiatische Studien* I-4 (1954): 107–36.
- . "Zur Biographie Ahmad-i Gam's und zur Quellenkunde von Gami's Nafahatu'l-uns." *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft* 97(1943): 47–67.
- Melikoff, Irene. *Abu Muslim, le "Porte-Hache" du Khorassan dans la tradition epique turco-iranienne*. Paris: Adrien Maisonneuve, 1962.
- . "Un ordre des derviches colonisateurs, les Bektachis: Leur role social et leurs rapports avec les premiers sultans ottomans." In *Memorial Omer Lutfi Barkan*, 149–57. Bibliotheque de l'Institut Francais d'Etudes Anatoliennes d'Istanbul, no. 28. Paris: Librairie d'Amérique et d'Orient Adrien Maisonneuve, 1980.

- Memon, Muhammad Umar. *Ibn Taimiya's Struggle against Popular Religion, with an Annotated Translation of his Kitab iqtidi' as-sirat al-mustaqim mukhalafat ashab al-jahim*. Religion and Society, no. I. The Hague: Mouton, 1976.
- Menzel, Theodor. "Beitrage zur Kenntniss der Derwisch-tig." In *Festschrift Georg Jacob*, edited by Theodor Menzel, 174–99. Leipzig: Otto Harrassowitz, 1932.
- . "Das Bektasi-Kloster Sejjid-i Ghazi." *Mitteilungen des Seminars für Orientalische Sprachen* 28 (1925): 92–125.
- Michon, Jean-Louis. "Sacred Music and Dance in Islam." In *Islamic Spirituality: Manifestations*, edited by Seyyid Hossein Nasr, 469–505. World Spirituality: An Encyclopedic History of the Religious Quest, vol. 20. New York: Crossroad, 1991.
- Miller, Timothy. *The Hippies and American Values*. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1991.
- Minuvi, Mujtabi. "Az khaza'in-i Turkiyah." *Majallah-i Danishkadah-i Adabiyat* (Tehran) 4 (1335sh/1956): 42–75.
- Mir Ja'fari, Husayn. "Haydari va Ni'mati." *Ayandah* 9 (1362sh/1983): 741–54. Earlier English version: "The Haydari-Ni'mati Conflicts in Iran." *Iranian Studies* 12 (1979): 61–142. Miroglu, Ismet. *Kemah Sancagi ve Erzincan Kazasi (1520–1566)*. Ankara: Atatürk Kültür, Dil ve Tarih Yüksek Kurumu Türk Tarih Kurumu Yayınları, 1990.
- Mole, Marijan. "La danse extatique en Islam." In *Les danses sacrees*, 145–280. Sources Orientales 6. Paris: Editions du Seuil, 1963.
- Morgan, Edward P. *The Sixties Experience: Hard Lessons about Modern America*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1991.
- Morrison, George, Julian Baldick, and Shafi'i Kadkani. *History of Persian Literature from the Beginning of the Islamic Period to the Present Day*. Handbuch der Orientalistik, pt. I, vol. 4, sec. 2, no. 2. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1981.
- Muller-Wiener, Wolfgang. *Bildlexicon zur Topographie Istanbul: Byzantion Konstantinopolis-Istanbul bis zum Beginn des 17. Jahrhunderts*. Deutsches Archäologisches Institut. Tübingen: Verlag Ernst Wasmuth, 1977.
- Munzavi, Ahmad. *Fihrist-i nuskhaha-yi khatti-i Farsi*. 6 vols. Tehran: Mu'assasah-i Farhang-i Mintaqa'i, n.d.
- Nafisi, Sa'id. *Justuju dar ahlal va dsar-i Farid al-Din 'Attar Nitshaburi*. Tehran: Iqbil, 1320sh/1941.
- Nizami, Khaliq Ahmad. "Abu 'Ali Qalandar, Saraf-al-Din Panipati." In *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, 1:258.
- . "Fakir." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 2:757–78.
- . *Some Aspects of Religion and Politics in India during the Thirteenth Century*. Bombay: Asia Publishing House, 1961.
- Ocak, Ahmet Yasar. *Bektasi Menakibnecmelerinde Islam Oncesi Inanc Motifieri*. Istanbul: Enderun Kitabevi, 1983.
- . "Kalenderiler ve Bektasilik." In *Dogumunun 100. yilinda Atatürk'e Armagan*, 297–308. Istanbul: Istanbul Universitesi Yayınları, 1981.
- . *Osmanli Imparatorlugunda Marjinal Sufilik: Kalenderiler (XIV-XVII. Yuzyillar)*. Ankara: Atatürk Kültür, Dil ve Tarih Yüksek Kurumu Türk Tarih Kurumu Yayınları, 1992.
- . "Quelques remarques sur le role des derviches kalenderis dans les mouvements populaires et les activites anarchiques aux XVC et XVI' siecles dans l'empire Ottoman." *Osmanli Arastirmalari* 3 (1982): 69–80.
- Olivelle, Patrick. *Samnyasa Upanisads: Hindi Scriptures on Asceticism and Renunciation*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992.

- Potter, Lawrence G. "The Kart Dynasty of Herat: Religion and Politics in Medieval Iran." Ph.D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1992.
- Pouzet, Louis. *Damas au VII<sup>e</sup>/XIII<sup>e</sup> siecle: Vie et structures religieuses d'une metropole islamique*. Recherches (L'Universite Saint-Joseph, Beirut), new series, A. Langue arabe et pensee islamique, vol. 15. Beirut: Dar al-Machreq Sari Editeurs, 1988.
- Qalandar Lal Shahbaz*. Department of Public Relations, Government of Sind. Karachi: Ferozsons, n.d.
- Qazi, N. B. G. *Lal Shahbaz Qalandar: 'Uthman Marwandi*. No. 26. Lahore: R. C. D. Cultural Institute Publications, 1971.
- Radtke, Bernd. "The Concept of *Wilaya* in Early Sufism." In *Classical Persian Sufism: From Its Origins to Rumi*, edited by Leonard Lewisohn, 483–96. London: Khaniqahi Nimatullahi Publications, 1994.
- Rahman, Fazlur. *Islam*. 2d ed. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1979.
- . *Major Themes of the Qur'an*. 2d ed. Minneapolis: Bibliotheca Islamica, 1989.
- Reeves, Edward B. *The Hidden Government: Ritual, Clientalism, and Legitimation in Northern Egypt*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1990. Reinert, Benedikt. "'Attar, Farid-al-Din." In *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, 3:21–25.
- . *Die Lehre vom tawakkul in der klassischen Sufik*. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter and Co., 1968.
- Rieu, Charles. *Catalogue of the Persian Manuscripts in the British Museum*. 3 vols. and I suppl. vol. London: British Museum, 1879–95.
- . *Catalogue of the Turkish Manuscripts in the British Museum*. London: British Museum, 1888.
- Ritter, Helmut. "Abu Yazid al-Bistami." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, I:162–63.
- . "'Attir." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 1:752–55.
- . *Das Meer der Seele: Mensch, Welt und Gott in den Geschichten des Fariduddin 'Attar*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1955.
- . "Philologika XV: Fariduddin 'Attar III. 7. Der Diwan." *Oriens* 12 (1959): i-88.
- Rizvi, Saiyid Athar Abbas. *A History of Sufism in India*. Vol. i. *Early Sufism and Its History in India to 1600 A.D.* New Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal, 1978.
- Rodinson, Maxime. *Islam and Capitalism*. Translated by Brian Pearce. New York: Pantheon Books, 1973.
- Rose, H. A., ed. *A Glossary of the Tribes and Castes of the Punjab and North-West Frontier Province*. 3 vols. Punjab: Languages Department, 1970.
- Rosenthal, Franz. *The Herb: Hashish versus Medieval Muslim Society*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971.
- Rossi, Ettore. "'Torlak' kelimesine dair." *Türk Dili Arastirmalari Yilligi/Bulleten* (1955): 9–10.
- Safa, Zabih Allah. *Tarikh-i Adabiyat dar Iran*. 5 vols. in 7. Tehran: Ibn Sina/ Intisharat-i Danishgah-i Tihiran/Shirkat-i Mu'allifan va Mutarjiman-i Iran, 1332-62sh/1953- 83.
- Sarraf, Murtaza. "Ayin-i qalandari." *Armaghan* 52dawrah-i si-yu nuhum (1349sh/1970): 705–15 and 53dawrah-i chihilum(i 350sh/1971): 15–21.
- Schimmel, Annemarie. *Islam in the Indian Subcontinent*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1980.
- Sesen, Ramazan. *Saldhaddin Devrinde Eyyubiler Devleti*. No. 2864. Istanbul: Istanbul Universitesi Edebiyat Fakultesi Yayinlar, 1983.
- Shoshan, Boaz. "High Culture and Popular Culture in Medieval Islam." *Studia Islamica* 73 (1991): 67–107.
- Sohrweide, Hanna. "Der Sieg der Safaviden in Persien u. seine Rückwirkung auf die Schützen Anatoliens im 16. Jh." *Der Islam* 41 (1965): 95–223.

- Stillman, Yedida K., Norman A. Stillman, and T. Majda. "Libas." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 5:732–53.
- Storey, Charles Ambrose. *Persian Literature: A Bio-bibliographical Survey*. Vol. I, pt. 2. *Biography*. London: Luzac and Co., 1953.
- Sviri, Sara. "Hakim Tirmidhi and the *Malamati* Movement in Early Sufism." In *Classical Persian Sufism: From Its Origins to Rumi*, edited by Leonard Lewisohn, 583–613. London: Khaniqahi Nimatullahi Publications, 1994.
- Taeschner, Franz. *Zunfte und Bruderschaften im Islam: Texte zur Geschichte der Futuwwa*. Zurich: Artemis Verlag, 1979.
- Taylor, Christopher Schurman. "The Cult of the Saints in Late Medieval Egypt." Ph.D. dissertation, Princeton University, 1989.
- Trimingham, J. Spencer. *The Sufi Orders in Islam*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1971.
- Tyan, Emile. "Djihad." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 2:538–40. Uzuncarsili, Ismail Hakki. *Osmanli Devleti Teskilatindan Kapikulu Ocaklari*. 2 vols. Ankara: Tirk Tarih Kurumu, 1943–44.
- Vollers, K., and E. Littman. "Ahmad al-Badawi." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 1:280–81.
- Weber, Max. "Religious Rejections of the World and Their Directions." In *From Max Weber: Essays in Sociology*, translated and edited by H. H. Gerth and C. Wright Mills, 323–59. New York: Oxford University Press, 1946, 1977.
- Wensinck, Arent Jan. "Khamr, I. Juridical Aspects." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 4:994–97.
- Widengren, Geo. "Harlekintracht und Monchskutte, Clownhut und Derwischmütze." *Orientalia Suecana* 2 (1953): 41–III.
- Wilson, Peter Lamborn. *Scandal: Essays in Islamic Heresy*. Brooklyn, N.Y.: Autonomedia, ca. 1988.
- Winter, Michael M. *Society and Religion in Early Ottoman Egypt: Studies in the Writings of 'Abd al-Wahhab al-Sha'rani*. New Brunswick: Transaction Books, 1982.
- Yazici, Tahsin. "Kalandar." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 4:472–73.
- . "Kalandariyya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 4:473–74.
- Yazici, Tahsin, D. S. Margoliouth, and Frederick de Jong. "Mawlawiyya." In *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, new edition, 6:883–88.
- Yüksel, I. Aydin. *II. Bayezid-Yavuz Selim Devri* [continuation of Ekrem Hakki Ayverdi, *Osmanli Mimadrsinin İlk Devri*. 4 vols. (Istanbul: Istanbul Fetih Cemiyeti, 1966–74)]. Istanbul: Istanbul Fetih Cemiyeti, 1983.
- Zarrinkub, 'Abd al-Husayn. "Ahl-i malamati va rah-i Qalandar." *Majallah-i Danishkadah-i Adabiyat va 'Ulum-i Insani* (Tehran) 22 (1354sh/1975): 61–100. Reprinted in *Justuju dar tasavvuf-i Iran*, 335–79. Tehran: Amir Kabir, 1357sh/ 1978.
- . *Justuju dar tasavvuf-i Iran*. Tehran: Amir Kabir, 1357sh/1978.

The Anarchist Library  
Anti-Copyright



Ahmet Karamustafa  
God's Unruly Friends  
Dervish Groups In The Islamic Later Middle Period 1200–1550  
1994

Retrieved on 18<sup>th</sup> May 2021 from libgen.rs

**[theanarchistlibrary.org](http://theanarchistlibrary.org)**